

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 08192171 4

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

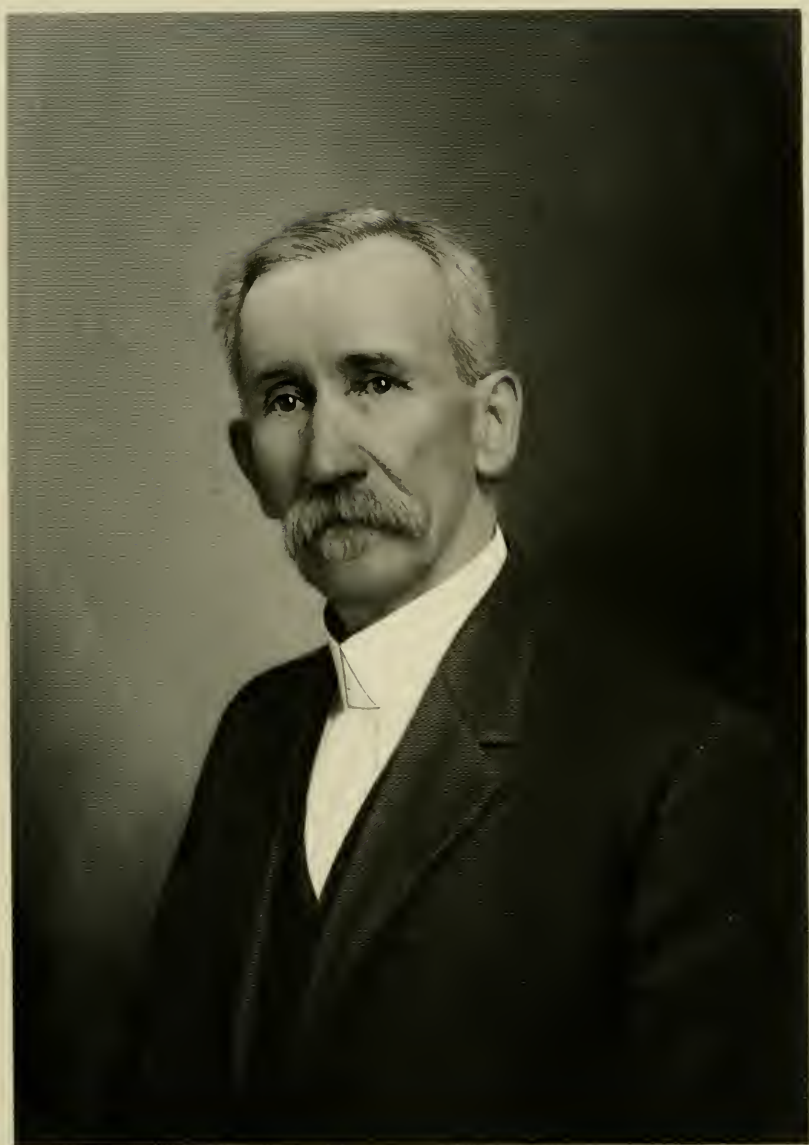
IVQ
(Livingston Co.)
Roof



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2008 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

IVQ
(Livingston Co.)
R. S.





A. J. Roof

Past and Present
OF
Livingston County
Missouri

A Record of Settlement, Organization, Progress and
Achievement

By MAJOR A. J. ROOF

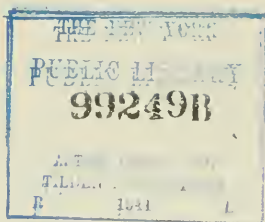
ILLUSTRATED

VOLUME I

CHICAGO
THE S. J. CLARKE PUBLISHING COMPANY

1913

Wm



THE AUTHOR'S PREFACE

A great author once penned these words: "Real lives are lived not written." To these words the author of this volume must take exceptions. Is it not true that the lives of many of the greatest men of this earth have passed into oblivion for the want of some historian to record their deeds? The written life will live forever, whether it be splendidly penned with glowing and thrilling rhetoric or lacking in the fire and spirit of the chronicler or annalist.

It is much to be regretted that the compiler of this volume could not have been given more time in the preparation of the work; nevertheless, it will be found worthy of perusal and preservation for present and future generations. To collect the necessary data from the various sections of the county, pioneer residents, old musty memorandas, "shop-worn" county records and old histories have been consulted, while not a few former residents, including the Hon. Luther T. Collier, now of Kansas City, Dr. Clayton Keith of Louisiana, Missouri, together with the historical, agricultural, horticultural, and in fact all societies of the state have been appealed to in supplying data. In the preparation of the work the author has become convinced of the fact that in the paternal relationship of township, county and state with the national government there is established a quasi-fatherly relation to the people, involving strict and intimate supervision of their business concerns upon the theory that they are incapable of managing their own affairs. This is paternalism as defined and outlined by the late Professor Porter of Yale University and makes us—the township, county and state—the offspring, or figuratively speaking, the State of Missouri the child, the counties within the state the grandchildren and the several townships the great grandchildren of our quasi-father,—the national government.

Keeping this in mind, the author appends herewith reviews historical and biographical, complimentary to our paternity and their offspring.

Under the drawbacks encountered in the preparation of the work it is with a deep sense of regret that we have not been able to give full justice and fulfill the high expectations of our many warm and earnest personal friends and admirers, whose kind and considerate indulgence and sympathy we ask.

Respectfully yours,

A. J. ROOF,
Editor.

CONTENTS

Geological Review	1
General Section of Outcrops in Livingston County.....	5
Climatological Data	13
Red Men	16
Grand River Valley	21
Livingston County	23
Early Settlers	32
Missouri Governors	35
Missouri Soils	37
Mormons	40
First Courthouse	49
County and Circuit Courts	51
First Bridges and Ferries	54
First Stores	55
First Mills	55
The County and County Court	55
Politics and War	62
Know-Nothing Party	79
Question of Emancipation	82
Case of Rev. J. E. Gardner	85
Drake Constitution	92
Military Organizations in the Mexican War.....	95
Militia Musters	101
Civil War Organizations	103
Privates	97, 103, 106, 108
Spanish-American War	105
Company "I," Fourth Regiment Infantry, National Guard Missouri..	107
Progressive Party	108
Bridges in the County	109
County Officials	110
Railroads	111
Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad	111
The Wabash—Old North Missouri.....	129
Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad Co.....	132
Chillicothe and Des Moines Road	134
Missouri Roads	134
Old Trails	136

Cross State Highway	139
Missouri, The Quality Queen	140
Farm Crops and Live Stock	148
Summary of Crops for 1912.....	152
Surplus Shipments from Livingston County.....	154
Flood of July, 1909	155
Population of the County in 1910.....	159
Assessed Valuations	160
County Infirmary	162
Industrial Home for Girls.....	163
Livingston County Press	170
Educational	174
Chillicothe High School	194
Religious Denominations	196
First Methodist Episcopal Church.....	196
First Baptist Church, Chillicothe	198
Grace Episcopal Church, Chillicothe.....	199
M. E. Church, South, Chillicothe	200
Christian Church, Chillicothe	201
Catholic Churches	201
Free Methodist Church, Chillicothe	206
Pleasant Grove M. E. Church, South	207
A. M. E. Church, Chillicothe	208
Old Settlers' Day Tale	208
Heatherly Family	214
Captain Joe Kirk	218
The Late Thomas Hutchinson—A Centenarian.....	223
Some Old People	230
Pioneer Marriages	233
All Over Reminiscenses	234
Townships and Sections	246
Blue Mound Township	249
Welsh Congregational Church	250
Welsh Calvinistic Methodist Church	251
Sampsell Township	251
Mount Pleasant Church	252
Monroe Township	253
Mooreville Township	255
Cream Ridge Township	256
Medicine Township	257
Jackson Township	257
Zion Baptist Church, Jackson Township.....	258
Greene Township	259
Fairview Township	261
Avalon Presbyterian Church	262
Wheeling Township	263
Baptist Church, Wheeling	265
Rich Hill Township	268

Union Baptist Church, Sturges	269
M. E. Church, Chula	270
Baptist Church, Chula	271
Olive Branch Baptist Church	272
Grand River Township	273
M. E. Church, South, Bedford	274
City of Chillicothe	276
Municipal Electric Light Plant	283
Additions to Chillicothe	283
Chillicothe Officials	284
Poultry Fanciers' Association	285
Chillicothe Fire Department	285
Famous Empire Ball Team	289
Beautiful Elm Park	290
Our Manufacturing Interests	292
Banks and Banking	295
Exchange Bank, Chula, Missouri	295
Citizens Bank, Avalon, Missouri	296
Farmers and Traders Bank, Dawn, Missouri.....	296
Farmers National Bank, Ludlow, Missouri	297
Mooreville Saving Bank, Mooreville, Missouri	297
Bank of Bedford, Bedford, Missouri	298
First National Bank, Ludlow, Missouri.....	298
Farmers and Merchants Bank, Wheeling, Missouri.....	299
Bank of Utica, Utica, Missouri	299
People's Exchange Bank, Sturges, Missouri	300
People's Savings Bank, Chillicothe, Missouri.....	300
Farmers and Merchants Bank, Chula, Missouri.....	301
Bank of Chillicothe, Chillicothe, Missouri.....	302
Citizens National Bank, Chillicothe, Missouri.....	302
First National Bank, Chillicothe, Missouri.....	303
Recapitulation	303
People's Bank Robbery	304
Jackson University	309
Chillicothe Business College	310
Lodges and Clubs	316
Concluding Tribute	325

GEOLOGICAL REVIEW

Livingston county is located near the central part of that section of Missouri which lies north of the Missouri river. Its altitude above the level of the sea varies from about six hundred and seventy-five feet in the river bottom to the southeast, to about nine hundred and seventy-five feet toward the northwest corner. At Chillicothe it is about eight hundred feet; at Mooresville, Springhill, and in the Mound country to the south it is about nine hundred and twenty feet. The upland to the north rises to eight hundred and fifty feet or more. At Wheeling it is seven hundred and thirty-six feet, but rises northward to about eight hundred feet. The stratified rocks of Coal Measure Age are covered by a mantle of clay, sand, gravel and bowlders, mostly clay, deposited during the Glacial and Champlain epochs. The thickness of these deposits varies from a few feet on the higher places to one hundred and fifty feet or more where deep channels have been eroded or scoured out by glaciers and filled with glacial debris. Small areas of Coal Measure Strata are exposed however in places.

These drift clays form the basis of the rich black loamy soil which justifies the claim that the northern Central States supply the world's granaries; and Livingston county is not inferior to any portion of this rich domain. Being located near the southern margin of this rich drift area in latitude thirty-nine degrees forty minutes to thirty-nine degrees fifty-eight minutes and longitude ninety-three degrees twenty-eight minutes to ninety-three degrees fifty minutes the comparatively mild climate is such as to favor the production of a great variety of grains and fruits.

The Coal Measure deposits underlying the drift vary from about three hundred feet to six hundred feet or possibly more in thickness owing to difference in surface elevation at different places, and the uneven and much eroded Mississippi limestone bed rocks. Coal mining at this time is limited to the working of shallow beds, eighteen to twenty-four inches thick, in a small way for local consumption, but well drillers' reports indicate the existence of thick beds of coal in the county. For convenience in description, the later writers on the Missouri and Iowa coal fields have divided the deposits into the upper, or Missouri series, and the lower, or Des Moines series. Over large areas in the eastern section of the county, the upper series and part of the lower series have been removed by erosion and glacial scouring; but part of the upper series yet remains, over large areas in the western and northwestern sections of the county. In the lower part of the upper series there are several heavy beds of limestone belonging to the so-called Bethany Falls System of limestones. These limestones crop out at Mooresville where the Kirtley quarries are located and at Breckenridge, and furnish an inexhaustible supply of stone for building purposes. These rocks also crop out at Springhill, and thence along Indian creek to the northwest for five or six miles.

In that locality these rocks dip to the southeast from about the northwest corner of the county to Springhill where they seem to be abruptly cut off—hence the fine springs at that place. These rocks are found again at Gallatin and Pattonsburg more than a hundred feet lower than at the head of Indian creek. This indicates an anticlinal fold or deep-seated upward flexure of the earth's crust in the northwest part of the county since Coal Measure time. If oil and gas exist in commercial quantities in northwest Missouri this is a very favorable locality in which to prospect.

These Bethany Falls limestones have recently been reported as cropping out five miles northeast of Chillicothe along the Medicine creek hills at an elevation still about a hundred feet lower than at Springhill, and dipping rapidly eastward into Medicine creek valley where a synclinal fold appears to

exist. At the old Gillespie mill site on east Grand river nine miles north of Chillicothe, on the recently proposed route of the Cainesville & Chillicothe Railroad there is a sand rock bluff where an inexhaustible supply of stone of excellent quality for building purposes is easily accessible. The sand bars along east and west Grand river and on the main river below the junction furnish sand and gravel in abundance. The smaller streams doubtless furnish sand in places. A layer of sand in the drift deposits, which crops out along the river bottoms just south of Chillicothe furnishes moulding sand of superior quality for all kinds of moulding, and the upper part of this bed at one place is a good plasterer's sand.

The county is watered by the east and west forks, and by main Grand river, Medicine, Honey, Shoal, Mound and Indian creeks and other small streams which furnish an abundance of water. At from three hundred to five hundred feet from the surface an abundant supply of stock water is found. This probably applies to the whole county. The water at these depths is slightly saline, but farmers who are using it say there is not more salt in it than their stock should have. It rises in the wells to about seven hundred to seven hundred and twenty-five feet above sea level, so that in the lowland it flows from the surface.

In the deep channels filled with drift clay, etc., thick beds of bowlders, gravel and sand are found at the bottom, which furnish abundant supplies of good fresh water. Chillicothe is located over such a channel on a drift terrace bordering on the Grand river flood plain on the south; and the water horizon is from thirty to forty feet lower than the bed of Grand river in the southern section of the city. As the bed rocks seem to dip southward it is probable that the gravel beds thicken in that direction. The gravel and sand in a well at the Municipal Light Plant is fourteen feet thick and the water rises to sixty-five feet below the surface, or a little higher than the low water gage in Grand river. There are doubtless other deep channels in the county filled with drift clays, with gravel and water at the bottom.

There are reasons to believe that gas and oil exist in com-

mercial quantities in the county. Deep drill holes show an oil and gas horizon at about nine hundred or one thousand feet in granular limestone or sand rock; but the exact localities where nature has concentrated them into "pools" have not yet been found. However a drill hole about three miles southeast of Chillicothe developed considerable gas at about nine hundred feet but the flow was not thought to be sufficiently free to warrant the expenditure of money in its further development. There appeared to be a small local "uplift" at that point, but the stratified rocks were so obscured by drift clays that it was difficult to locate its axis. Deep drill holes at Kansas City and at other points seem to indicate that the earth's stratified crust overlying the igneous granitic rocks in this locality is about two thousand five hundred feet thick. Drill holes to a depth of one thousand two hundred feet here show the rocks below the Coal Measures to consist of the Mississippian limestones and other older rocks, mostly limestone and sand stone, but the limits of each formation and its correlation with the rocks in other parts of the state have not been determined. During the Coal Measure Age the surface in this coal field was near the sea level, sometimes a little above and sometimes below, while westward an extension of the Gulf of Mexico covered western Kansas and eastern Colorado and reached to an unknown distance northward. Following this age a long period of time elapsed in which thousands of feet of sedimentary rocks were deposited in the marginal sea to the west. These deposits belong to the Permian, Jurassic, Triassic, Cretaceous and Tertiary subdivisions of the earth's crust and are entirely absent here.

In conclusion it may be of interest to say that the Coal Measure rocks of the county are rich in minerals,—especially lead and zinc in a widely disseminated condition. Some of the well drillers say, however, that they have penetrated deposits of lead and zinc in a sufficiently concentrated condition to justify mining especially in Jackson township.

Prof. H. A. Buchler, state geologist, has kindly furnished proof sheets covering the coal resources of the county as determined by a recent survey of the coal field of north Missouri.

The forthcoming reports of this survey, soon to be published, will contain some very interesting facts concerning the geological features of the county. These reports are too voluminous for this article, but an extract is hereto appended. In this extract the general section of the Coal Measure strata of the county is given with local names of the smaller subdivisions as now adopted for descriptive purposes.

For the information of the general reader, attention is called to the changes in the names adopted in the more recent surveys. The Bethany Falls system of limestones is called the general section of the Kansas City limestones. The Cherokee shale in the lower part takes its name from the formature in Kansas and Oklahoma which yields the oil and gas in these regions. The strata of the general section are not all found at any one place but are taken from outcrops at different places; and each strata is identified by its character, and the overlying and underlying rocks. The extract follows:

GENERAL SECTION OF OUTCROPS IN LIVINGSTON COUNTY.

Kansas City Limestone—	Feet.	Inches.
1. Limestone, thin-bedded and cherty in lower part, heavy-bedded in upper, maximum thickness about	20	....
2. Shale, blue at top, black and “slaty” below.....	3	9
3. Limestone, nodular at top, oolitic in places, with shale partings near base (Bethany Falls)....	21	....
4. Shale, blue in greater part, black and “slaty” at base.....	6	6
5. Limestone .....	....	10
6. Shale and sandstone, 10 to 30 feet, average.....	20	....
7. Limestone, ferruginous (Hertha, base of Missouri group).....	7	....
Pleasanton shale—		

	Feet.	Inches.
8. Shale	14	....
9. Coal (Ovid), maximum 20 inches .....	....	6
10. Sandy shale and sandstone, about	80	....
11. Limestone, blue or gray, hard or nodular	2 to 6	....
12. Shale, drab	16	....
13. Coal .....	....	4
14. Shale, red and clayey, or sandy and with sandstone, about.....	70	....
15. Coal (Mulberry), absent in south- ern part of county.....	0 to 2	....
16. Clay and shale.....	0 to 20	....
Henrietta formation—		
17. Limestone, gray, massive.....	4 to 5	....
18. Shale, blue, red and green, with thin beds of limestone, limestone nodules near base.....	15 to 20	....
19. Limestone, buff, with shale part- ings, about	8	....
Cherokee shale—		
20. Shale, blue, with black layer (horizon of Lexington coal) ..	6	....
21. Limestone, blue, weathering buff or brown	3 to 4	....
22. Shale, clayey at top, sandy.....	20	....
23. Limestone, hard, blue, even-bed- ded, generally in 2 layers.....	2	....
24. Shale, black, soft at top, "slaty" and calcareous below.....	3 to 4	6
25. Coal (Summit) .....	....	0 to 6
26. Clay and shale.....	5	....
27. Limestone, buff, nodular.....	2	....
28. Shale, dark to black, with concre- tions of limestone and thin shreads of coal (horizon of Mulky coal) .....	....	3

29.	Shale, sandy, with thin coal seams and sandstone	50	....
30.	Coal (Bedford) cut out by sand- stone in places.....	....	0 to 28
31.	Shale, sandy, with clay at top and black "slaty" shale below.....	14	....
32.	Limestone, black, pyritiferous, fossiliferous .....	....	0 to 10
33.	Coal (Bevier) .....	....	0 to 4
34.	Clay	2 to 4	....
35.	Limestone, gray, nodular at top..	2 to 5	....
36.	Shale, argillaceous.....	7	6
37.	Limestone, drab, weathering brown	2	6
38.	Shale, blue above, darker below..	14	....
39.	Limestone, dark blue, weathering buff .....	....	6 to 10
40.	Shale, black, "slaty," some clay at base	2	6
41.	Coal (Tebo) .....	....	16 to 20
42.	Clay and shale.....	5	....
43.	Limestone, bluish, nodular.....	1	....
44.	Coal .....	....	1
45.	Clay and shale.....	4+	....
46.	Interval to base of Coal Measures, not exposed, about.....	175 to 225	....

Many small mines are found in Livingston county, but all of them produce coal for local use only. Over most of the county the outcropping rocks belong to the Henrietta formation and Pleasanton shale. There is an area of Cherokee shale along Grand river, and high table-lands capped by the Bethany Falls and associated limestones in the southern and western parts of the county. A thickness of about four hundred and seventy-five feet is exposed, with probably two hundred feet lower Pennsylvanian found only in drillings.

The distribution of the Kansas City, Pleasanton, Henrietta, and Cherokee formations is shown on the state geologic map.

In general, the beds lie horizontal, but the geology of certain areas is complicated by low dips. A syncline, or trough-shaped area in which beds lie at relatively low levels, probably accompanied by a little faulting, appears to traverse the county in a northwest-southeast direction from near Wheeling to the northwest corner. At Graham's Mill, Springhill, Utica and other places, irregular dips occur.

The Ovid coal probably occurs under all the high land in the "Blue Mound" region, in the vicinity of Mooresville, and in the northwestern part of the county. It has been reported up to twenty inches thick, but its average thickness is probably not over six inches. It is of little importance.

The Mulberry coal occurs in parts of the county covered by the Pleasanton formation, except the south row of townships. Its thickness ranges from six inches to two feet. Its distribution is irregular and the character of the roof is changeable. It has been mined at Utica, north of Chillicothe, and northwest of Wheeling, and has been the source of most of the coal produced in the county.

The Bedford coal outcrops in many places in the southeastern part of the county and has been mined near Bedford. Its thickness is variable because of the nature of the roof, being twenty-eight inches in one place and little or nothing where the outlying sandstone cuts down into it. In many places the sandstone rests directly on the coal, but in a few shale intervenes. This seam is thought to have been found near Chillicothe, where it varied from nothing to thirty-three inches, and at Utica, where it was twenty-six to thirty inches. The Bedford is probably the same as the upper Bevier bed of Chariton and Linn counties.

The Bevier coal, where it outcrops, is not over four inches thick, but may possibly increase to the west, as it is a persistent horizon and commonly productive.

The Tebo coal is exposed in a few places in the extreme eastern part of the county, where it has been mined. Its thickness ranges from sixteen to twenty inches and it is generally overlain by clay that in places pinches out so as to permit the black slaty shale above to rest directly on the coal. The lower

part of the bed contains considerable pyrite in places. Its extent north and west of the area of outcrop is unknown.

The absence of extensive mining developments in Livingston county makes an estimate of its resources very difficult. It appears probable, however, that there is at least an average of thirty inches of coal in beds fourteen inches or more in thickness. An estimate would make the total coal reserve of county 1,532,160,000 tons.

The south bluffs of Grand river show many fine exposures of the various coal seams and the accompanying strata. Beginning on the road down the branch to the northeast corner of Sec. 11, T. 56 N., R. 23 W. a measurement made included all of the beds from Nos. 16 to 34 of the general section. All the coal beds are less than six inches thick except the Bedford, which is fourteen to eighteen inches, is overlain with massive sandstone, and is underlain by a considerable thickness of clay and shale. The nature of the roof indicates that the thickness of the coal in this vicinity is variable. The coal is absent in places, but where it is overlain with shale, as it is locally, its thickness is more constant. Much coal has been mined for local use in the N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 11, T. 56 N., R. 23 W. At the slope of J. W. Kimber in the S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$ N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$ of this section the coal is reported to be fourteen to twenty-four inches thick, averaging eighteen inches. It was overlain with shale and underlain with clay.

West of Bedford, near Grand river (N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$ S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 31, T. 57 N., R. 22 W.) is the shaft of Wm. Kelly, abandoned at the time it was visited. The shaft is reported to be thirty-three feet deep and the coal (Bedford) to be eighteen inches thick.

Up the hill southeast of the shaft, Nos. 21 to 28 of the general section are exposed, the horizon of the Lexington coal lying eighty feet above the coal mined. About one-half mile west of this is Monroe Ford, near which is the stripping of John Plaster in a seam thought to be the Bedford (N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$ S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 36, T. 57 N., R. 23 W.). This coal is reported to be three or four feet thick, but the present stripping shows only twenty-six inches, the upper part of the bed having been

removed by recent erosion and replaced by alluvium. The coal appears to be clean and free from "sulphur." The reported thickness is unusual for the Bedford seam. Fifteen feet south only sandstone and shale and two very thin coal beds are exposed fifty feet above the creek, the thicker coal beds probably being a few feet below the water.

Coal has been mined in the N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 18, T. 56 N., R. 21 W., but nothing is done now. Across the road, in section 13 near Grand river, the Bedford horizon appears to be barren.

In the N. $\frac{1}{2}$ Sec. 29, T. 56 N., R. 21 W., Broadhead cites the occurrence of twenty inches of coal at the Tebo horizon. Above it are thirty inches of clay overlaid by the same amount of black, "slaty" shale capped with a thin limestone layer. At the mouth of Toe String creek he noted eighteen inches of coal in the same bed, ten feet above Grand river level. Here there are six feet of shale between the coal and its six inch limestone cap-rock, and four and one-half feet between the coal and a thin limestone below it.

Of several thin coal beds in the southeastern corner of the county, only the Bedford and the Tebo are of workable thickness. Neither appears to be suitable for mining on a large scale, though the Tebo lies too low to outcrop nearly everywhere and may prove more attractive in undiscovered fields where it can be found only with the drill.

Coal was formerly mined by drifts at several places in the vicinity of Wheeling and reported to be of good quality. There is some question as to its correlation with the Mulberry, as the limestone at the top of the Henrietta formation and part of the shale below it were eroded away before the deposition of the coal. Farther northeast (W. $\frac{1}{2}$ S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 29), the dip brings up the Summit coal, which, however, is only a few inches thick.

Folding, apparently accompanied by faulting, has taken place in the vicinity of Slagle's mill. Just south of the bridge in the western part of Sec. 24, T. 58 N., R. 23 W., a section similar to that at Collier's mill is exposed on the west side of the creek. To the north, in the N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 24, the Lex-

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

ington horizon is exposed a few feet above water level, and about six feet north of this the Mulberry coal outcrops at the same level. Up the branch through the middle of Sec. 23, the limestones at the base of the Missouri group dip strongly to the northeast and are not more than twenty-five or thirty feet above the flood plain of Medicine creek, indicating a vertical displacement of one hundred feet or more. From the northwest corner of Sec. 24 along the west side of Medicine creek to the S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 14, there are a number of drifts and shafts working the Mulberry seam.

The most important of these is the shaft of E. S. Inman on the land of Inman Bros. This is forty-eight feet in depth and the coal is reported to be eighteen inches thick. Where Medicine creek crosses the north county line, the Summit horizon is exposed near water level and is barren of coal.

No coal has been mined very near Chillicothe. Just northwest of town in the southeast corner of Sec. 23, T. 58 N., R. 24 W., feeble attempts have been made to mine what is probably the Mulberry seam. Drillings for wells in the vicinity of Chillicothe report as much as four and one-half feet of coal, including, probably, much black shale. The most reliable data are the records of a drilling and shaft reported by Broadhead and Winslow. The record given by Broadhead shows six inches of coal (Summit?) at one hundred and fifty-five feet, twenty inches of "black smut" at one hundred and seventy-five feet and twenty-four inches of "black smut" at one hundred and ninety-seven feet, the latter probably at the Bedford horizon.

Coal is reported to have been formerly stripped five miles east of Chillicothe (Sec. 34, T. 58 N., R. 23 W.), and as found in a shaft was about twenty inches thick. This is thought to be the Mulberry seam.

The Mulberry coal has been mined at several localities in the north-central part of the county and is exposed in a number of places but in most of them is too thin to be of importance. Near Graham's mill, on the east side of Grand river, the coal was shafted and is reported twelve to fourteen inches thick. It was not being worked when visited. About five miles north

of Chillicothe (Sec. 2, T. 58 N., R. 24 W.) are the Cox mines. A number of drifts and shafts have been operated in the vicinity for over forty years.

The Mulberry coal at these mines, as at other places in the county, seems to be rather irregular both in distribution and thickness, varying between fourteen and twenty-four inches. The roof is a shale containing remains of plants. Mining is done on a modified longwall method. The floor is in places a limestone, but in others as much as four feet of shaly clay lies between the bottom-rock and the coal. At the J. B. Cox mine (N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$ S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 11) like conditions prevail. The coal is hoisted by horse-power and consumed locally and at Chillicothe. A short distance north of the Cox mines the only rock exposed is sandstone.

Coal has been mined at a number of places on the south bluffs of Grand river near Utica. Near the old mill site, the limestone at the top of the Henrietta formation outcrops about fifteen feet above water. About one hundred and fifty feet west it dips and disappears below water.

This coal is stratigraphically higher than the Mulberry, and has been used at the brick yard, being stripped with the shale. Up the river the rocks again rise, and the Mulberry coal was formerly mined on the land of John Stone for a quarter of a mile or more along it. According to Broadhead the coal was only nine inches thick.

About 1870 a shaft was sunk at Utica to a depth of one hundred and ninety feet and the following is reported: at twenty-five feet from surface twelve inches of coal, at eighty feet fifteen to sixteen inches, and at one hundred and ninety feet twenty-six to thirty inches. The latter seam was worked. Two miles north of Utica (S. E. $\frac{1}{4}$ N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 8, T. 57 N., R. 25 W.) is the shaft of Wm. Fullwood, on the land of G. T. Walters. The coal lies at a depth of fifty-one feet, and is reported to vary from eight to twenty inches, with an average of fifteen inches. The shaft starts about the level of the top of Bethany Falls limestone and probably operates the Ovid seam. It is overlain by shale, underlain by clay, and worked longwall. Many small drift slopes and shafts have

been operated in this vicinity for many years and the product consumed mainly at Mooresville.

CLIMATOLOGICAL DATA

This section, referring to the climatological conditions of Livingston county, embraces practically all that portion of north Missouri north of the Missouri river. Physiographically it is divided into two divisions, which are known as the northeastern plain and northwestern plain or plateau; the dividing line begins in Lafayette county, whence it runs northward through Ray, Livingston, Sullivan and Putnam counties.

This region embraces an area of about twenty-three thousand four hundred square miles, and the population is something over one million.

The general topography is of the gently undulating prairie type and rolling hills, the former predominating in the eastern part, while the western part is more rugged and hilly. The elevations range from four hundred and fifty feet in the eastern part to over one thousand two hundred feet in the western part of the state. The rise is not uniform, but takes place in a series of steps which are successively higher to the westward. This region, like the southern half of the state, has numerous valleys cut by the rivers that drain it. Except for belts of country a few miles wide along the edges of the steps, the valleys are not deep or narrow. In fact, nowhere in this region are the valleys so narrow and deep as those in the Ozark region. The valleys of the larger streams are often several miles wide, with flat meadow-like bottoms.

This region is drained by many streams. There are a number of small but swiftly flowing streams, namely, the Fox, Wyaconda, Fabius and Salt, with their numerous smaller tributaries, that have a southeasterly course and empty into the Mississippi river. The Chariton and Grand rivers are larger streams, having numerous tributaries, and draining most of northern Missouri. The Chariton river rises in Iowa, flows southerly through Missouri by way of Putnam, Adair, Macon and Chariton counties, and enters the Missouri about one hun-

dred and seventy-five miles above its mouth. The Grand river also has its beginning in Iowa, but enters Missouri farther west, by way of Worth county, whence it flows southeasterly, emptying into Missouri only about twenty miles above the Chariton's mouth. The streams of this region may become serviceable for numerous mill sites in the future. In time of flood they carry off from their respective watersheds great volumes of water and empty it into the Mississippi and Missouri, thereby becoming, during periods of heavy rainfall, no small factors in causing those mighty streams to become raging, damaging torrents. The soil along these tributaries is a rich alluvial—deposits from overflows which occur, on an average, semi-annually, and while the lands are enriched, there is at times serious damage to property.

Along most of these streams forests of different varieties of oak, elm, maple and walnut abound. Under the ground bituminous coal of fine quality, and in almost inexhaustible quantities, exists; coal mining has already become a large industry in many counties. The soils of the entire region are fertile, and it is a profitable farming district.

It has been said that the blue grass of this region has made northern Missouri as famous as Kentucky. Stock raising and the creamery business are carried on extensively, while fruit raising is not the least of this region's immense possibilities.

The annual mean temperature for the eastern division is about 53.6 degrees, while for the western division it is 51.6 degrees. The summer means are practically the same, being 75.5 degrees for the former and 74.7 degrees for the latter; during the winter the western part is apparently 2.5 degrees colder than the eastern half, or what is called the northeastern plain. What has already been said in the preceding two sections relative to maximum and minimum temperature applies also to this section, that is, summer maxima usually ranges between 90 degrees and 95 degrees, while the winter minima may be expected to reach zero or 20 degrees or more below zero yearly.

The average date of the last killing frost in spring over the northeastern plain is April 21, and the first in autumn is

October 14, or an open season of one hundred and seventy-six days; for the northwestern plain, the dates are April 23, and October 11, respectively, or an open season of one hundred and seventy-one days.

The average rainfall for the entire section, covering a period of twenty years, is 38.50 inches; the precipitation is about two inches greater in the eastern than in the western part. The annual snowfall ranges from twenty-five to thirty inches.

The average mean monthly precipitation for the past decade, taken for Chillicothe, is as follows: January, 2.13; February, 2.25; March, 2.81; April, 4.26; May, 5.77; June, 6.39; July, 4.63; August, 4.17; September, 5.62; October, 3.46; November, 2.09; December, 1.67. Total 45.25.

The average date of the last killing frost in the spring and the first in autumn, including the Grand river valley for a period of from twelve to eighteen years, is here given as recorded: Chillicothe, April 22 and October 12; Trenton, April 20 and October 9; Gallatin, April 17 and October 19; Bethany, April 26 and October 8; Grant City, April 26 and October 13; Princeton, April 24 and October 9. The latest spring killing frost in the territory named, occurred in Livingston and Grundy counties on May 9, while the earliest in the fall occurred at Trenton, Bethany and Princeton in September. This average is taken from the years 1892 to 1912.

The highest average temperature for the past decade in Livingston county for January was 31; February, 66; March, 89; April, 90; May, 90; June, 103; July, 111; August, 103; September, 99; October, 98; November, 78; December, 67. Total average, 111.

The lowest average temperatures were January, 18; February, 27; March, 0; April, 10; May, 22; June, 40; July, 50; August, 48; September, 29; October, 23; November, 0; December, 21. Total average, 27.

The seasonal distribution of precipitation is especially favorable for the agriculturist, being heaviest in spring and summer and lightest in autumn; this is also true of all of Missouri.

The average dates of the last killing frost in spring and the first in autumn for the past decade are April 18 and October respectively, and for the lowlands or prairie April 20, and October 12 for the plateau.

The summer maximum temperatures for the same period usually rose to 95 degrees and occasionally exceed 100 degrees. Zero temperatures are quite common in winter, although there are occasional winters where the temperature scarcely reaches zero.

The warmest summer in the past fifty years or more was that of 1901, which was also one of the most severe droughts. During that summer the maximum temperatures ranged from 100 degrees to 111 degrees for a period of thirty days or more. The coldest winters were perhaps those of 1899 and 1905, when minimum temperatures from 20 degrees to 30 degrees below zero were experienced.

THE RED MEN

Several tribes of Indians, some from Iowa, and other roving bands of red men, including Chippewas, Sacs, Foxes, and a few Pottawattomies, occupied camps adjacent to the water courses of the county about the time of the coming of the first pioneers and for an indefinite period prior to that time. These several tribes, as uncertain history reveals, were preceded by a tribe known as the Missouris. Their homes or camps were located along the several streams of the county where wild game was found in abundance, but their habitations were temporary, their more permanent homes being in Iowa, Wisconsin, and Minnesota.

Many indications of their camps and homes are still to be found in some localities in the county, but these old landmarks are rapidly disappearing under the advance of civilization and ambitious relic hunters. Numerous indications of their abodes may be found a short distance southeast of Chillicothe; twelve miles north of Chillicothe on Grand river; also a short distance east and south of Springhill; also near the site of Collier's old mill on Medicine creek, and



STREET SCENE, LOOKING NORTH FROM THE NEW YORK STORE, CHILLICOTHE

1875
FEBRUARY 11
RECEIVED
OF THE
TREASURY DEPARTMENT
WASHINGTON

again on the west side of Locust creek south of the railroad right-of-way about ten miles east of Chillicothe, a large mound containing forty to sixty acres of land has been visited by many relic hunters who have been well rewarded for their search by unearthing numerous trinkets of Indian workmanship. This particular home of the red man of the forest was finally vacated by them in the year 1836.

Another large Indian mound in which many relics have been discovered by excavations from time to time, is situated three-fourths of a mile north and west of the Utica depot of the Burlington railroad. At the present time, however, only an occasional "find" is made, although it is the opinion of pioneer residents that deeper excavations might reveal relics of much value to present and future historians.

An old Indian cemetery, believed to have been the first burial place of the "good Indian" in Livingston county is also found northwest of Springhill, some three miles distant. Of this last resting-place of the red man many weird stories have been related by James Leeper, and other early pioneers of the county.

Going back to the beginning of the eighteenth century when the early French trappers were forging their way into a country unexplored by white man, we glean from history that as early as 1724 a party of Frenchmen ascended the Missouri to the mouth of Grand river and established a fort four years later on a point of land six miles below. One of these early explorers, Dubois by name, was placed in charge of the crude garrison and while holding this position, met and wooed an Indian maiden of the tribe of the Missouris. Opposite this fort, on the bank of the stream a camp of the Missouris had previously been established. Pocahontas-like the red-skinned, dark haired bride of Sergeant Dubois, proved to be the peace-mascot between the warriors of her tribe and the pale faces of the garrison and quite reigned until a northern tribe known as the Huns, attacked the village of the Missouris and the fort and almost annihilated both fort and village. The French trappers who had ascended into the forests of the Grand river valley, in all probability, suffered a similar fate to those

mentioned and not again until the year 1770 did the French trappers venture into this section of the West. The country west of the Mississippi belonged to France until it was ceded to the United States in 1802. The French had only a small garrison in what is now South St. Louis and with the exception of a few Spaniards the bulk of the trading and trapping was done by these people.

Early historical sketches make the claim that a few years prior to 1800 Daniel Boone, while on a trapping and exploring expedition, reached a point on Grand river about twenty-five miles from its mouth. As related in unauthenticated history, this noted pioneer had come up from the village of St. Charles and after a brief sojourn on the Osage, he crossed over and with his "dugout" paddled up the Missouri to the mouth of Grand river and thence to the point mentioned. Here he constructed a somewhat formidable hut or cabin and began trapping for beaver and other fur-bearing animals, which he found in great numbers.

Daniel Boone was a pioneer and explorer. On one of his trips up the river he discovered unmistakable signs of Indians. Snow covered the ground and realizing that the wily red man, with his natural instinct to track the paleface to his lair was as keen as the scent of the bloodhound, he cautiously retraced his steps to the little cabin where he remained in fear and seclusion for a fortnight, the snow falling meantime to a great depth. Boone feared to build a fire in the daytime, so he cooked his venison in the small hours of the morning. During his stay in the cabin the weather was very cold, but he managed to keep warm by wrapping himself in the furs which he had taken before reaching this locality. At the end of almost three weeks there came a January thaw, the ice in the river was broken up and one night he stealthily loaded his canoe with the furs he had trapped and silently made his way down the river to St. Charles.

This unauthenticated story of Daniel Boone's adventure is positively contradicted by the late Col. W. F. Switzler, a well known historian of Missouri and who was for many years editor of the "Chillicothe Daily Constitution." Colonel

Switzler also states that his denial of the alleged facts about Daniel Boone's Grand river adventure, is fully supported by the late Hon. Phil. E. Chappell, once treasurer of Missouri and a gentleman well informed as to the early history of this state.

Additional reference to the Indians of Livingston and adjoining counties is found in "Boyd's Atlas," a sketch of which says: In 1828 a French trading post was established at the mouth of Locust creek, a tributary of Grand river, emptying into the latter in the extreme southeast part of the county, but that the occupants were so annoyed by roving bands of the Iowa, Sac, Fox, and Kickapoo Indians, that the post was abandoned. This state of affairs has also been denied on the theory that the Indians and French traders got along amicably. As early as 1809 Joseph Robidoux had charge of trading posts at Council Bluffs, Iowa, and Blacksnake Hills for many years and all of his dealings with the Indians were satisfactory and peaceable.

In the isolated sections of the country and especially at the headwaters of the streams that flow through Livingston county, which include southern Iowa and northern Missouri, the white settlers were more or less annoyed by roving bands of Indians and many pioneers along the border of the two states were driven from their homes, their cabins burned and stock driven off.

The upper Chariton river country including Kirksville in Adair county, at which point some half dozen white families had established a settlement in 1829 was attacked by a band of some half hundred or more Indians of the Iowa tribe, whose chief was known as "Big Neck." The women were grossly insulted, abused and threatened, while sundry depredations were committed, the men cruelly beaten and their lives for a time placed in jeopardy. The chief was willing that the white settlers should remain but they must first purchase the land from him. "Big Neck" claimed the treaty ceding the lands to white settlers was a fraud and that he would enforce his claim by bloodshed unless his demands were complied with.

By shrewd strategy the settlers succeeded in keeping the

Indians from committing further depredations while a messenger sent to the counties of Howard, Chariton, and Randolph for assistance brought three companies of pioneers. The first arrivals who were from the latter county and commanded by Captain Trammel, reached the scene of the beleaguered settlers on the second day's march and thus released them from their perilous and dangerous position. This settlement was known as "The Cabins."

This hardy pioneer company to whom we owe much for their bravery and for the hardships they endured in blazing a path to civilization and prosperity, were not content to leave the little band subject to the future attacks by "Big Neck" and his warriors. Accordingly they concluded to have a fight with the Indians before returning home. Fitting themselves for the fray they marched out to a spot ten miles distant, where the Indians were camped and attacked them. Being greatly outnumbered by the red skins the frontiersmen were defeated, after a hard fought battle. They sustained a loss of their captain and three men after which they retreated to "The Cabins" where they secured the women and children and escorted them to the Howard county settlement. Some time later, however, a force of militia under Gen. John B. Clark, was sent against "Big Neck" and his band of warriors and drove them from the state.

A further reconnoissance by the militia of Chariton county was subsequently made for the purpose of ridding this territory of these depredating bands of Indians. The company, which was composed of seventy-five or eighty hardy pioneers was under the command of Capt. Daniel Ashby with Lieut. James Herriford and Ensign Abner Finnell, marched to the lower Iowa village on Grand river and thence to the Chariton where it was joined to Colonel Owens' command, to which it belonged. During this march many Indians were found on the lower Grand river, but these were peaceable. In fact no hostiles were encountered. It will be noticed here that some of the members of Captain Ashby's company were subsequently residents of Livingston county and to-day the names

of Ashby, Herriford, and Finnell are well known to the present generation.

This move on the part of the pioneers and militia had the effect of driving the more adventurous settlers on the frontier back to the older settlements along the Missouri river. During this "Big Neck" trouble there was general alarm and the abandonment of many homes and much property. In most instances the danger was imaginary but there was a sense of peril which could not be overcome and a large majority of the settlers sought places of refuge and safety from "Big Neck" and his braves. History records the fact that while the white people were hurrying away to the more thickly settled part of the country for protection, the Indians' fear and dread that they would be annihilated by the militia drove them deeper and deeper into the forest and beyond the reach of the pale faces.

The settlements along the Missouri and Grand rivers had another bad scare in 1832, at the breaking out of the Black Hawk war. Like the "Big Neck" trouble, advance settlers deserted their cabin homes and as fast as the alarm was sounded from one family to another that the Indians were coming, homes and often property of value was left behind and all went hurrying and scurrying to the nearest general settlements. Not until the news had reached the villages and towns in which the settlers had taken refuge that Black Hawk himself was a prisoner and his band of tribesmen helpless, did the frightened whites return to the homes from which they had so suddenly taken their departure. The red men, most to be feared in this section of Missouri were first the Iowas, then the Pottawattomies and the little bands of Kickapoos and Shawnees in the order named.

GRAND RIVER VALLEY

The section known as the Grand river valley embraces a territory extending from Brunswick in Chariton county to a point fifty miles north of the Iowa state line. The two branches of the stream familiarly called the "forks," unite

about two and one-half miles west of Chillicothe, the west fork and its small tributaries draining the table lands and adjacent territory along the western part of Livingston and all of Daviess, Gentry, Harrison and Worth in Missouri and the counties of Ringgold and Taylor in Iowa. The east fork and its tributaries carry off the surplus rainfall and melting snows from north Livingston, Grundy and Mercer counties in Missouri and Decatur and Wayne counties in Iowa. This territory includes some ninety or one hundred miles in extent along the bordering counties of Iowa, varying in width as the snake-like course of the stream meanders to its mouth, near the city of Brunswick, where it empties into the Missouri river. The length of the two forks and the main body of the river from their head to the mouth can only be approximated. As the bird flies the two forks and main river are about two hundred and forty-nine miles in length but if one was to follow its winding way from head to mouth one would become leg-weary when he had finished a journey of not less than eight hundred or nine hundred miles.

Seventy-eight years ago Grand river was declared to be navigable by the members of the state legislature then in session. This declaration was made at a time when the volume of water in the channel was much greater than now. A small steamer called the "Bedford." actually made two trips from Brunswick to Chillicothe carrying a quantity of freight for Chillicothe merchants, returning on each trip with products of the county. The boat was known as a "Kick-be-hind" or stern wheel steamer. At the present day, however, and since the timber along the stream has been devastated under the influence of advanced civilization, the river is not considered navigable for boats operated as was the little "Bedford." It is claimed the village of Bedford was named after this Grand river steamboat, but the claim is not authenticated.

Nine years after the voyage of the "Bedford," or in the year of 1849, another steamer bearing the name of "Lake of the Woods," ascended Grand river to the forks and after discharging her cargo of merchandise was loaded with wheat by A. T. Kirtley, William Mead and James Campbell, early

pioneers of this county. This cargo of wheat was carried through to St. Louis and sold to a miller in the present metropolis of the state for fifty cents a bushel.

Still another stern-wheeler, a regular Missouri river packet named "Bonita," during a season of high water reached the forks and ascended a mile or more up the west fork where her cargo was discharged, the boxes, barrels and bags bearing the names of Utica and Breckenridge merchants. Several merchants in Chillicothe also received goods from this steamer, consigned to them from St. Louis wholesale firms. It is said by one of our oldest pioneers, whose brother and sister attended, that the captain and officers of the boat gave a dance and banquet to the elite of Utica and Chillicothe while the craft was tied up at the river bank near the former village and the occasion was for many years gossiped and referred to as "simply grand." The "Bonita" made this trip in the spring of 1857 or eight years after the "Lake of the Woods" had "reached our shores." Unfortunately for the "Bonita," she ran into a sand bar on her second trip near the mouth of Grand river where she was obliged to "lay to" until a rise in the river some months later afforded her an opportunity to move on down the stream.

LIVINGSTON COUNTY

We are under obligations to one of Livingston county's pioneers, the Hon. Luther T. Collier, a gentleman of culture and education, now a highly respected and honored citizen of Kansas City, for the following interesting article descriptive of pioneer days:

A large portion of Central North Missouri has been styled "The Grand River Valley"—a region of great fertility of soil, diversified by numerous water courses, large bodies of timber and prairie, and when its other natural advantages are taken into account, it may well be classed as the equal of any other section of Missouri.

I do not know that the exact limits of what is called "The Grand River Valley" have ever been defined. It may, how-

ever, be safely assumed, that the region in question includes all the territory watered by Grand river and its tributaries, thus embracing the counties of Chariton, Carroll, Linn, Livingston, Caldwell, Daviess, Grundy, Harrison, Mercer and Sullivan, a splendid domain, a magnificent group of counties.

Livingston county occupying a central position among the counties named, was organized pursuant to an act of the General Assembly of Missouri, in February, 1837. Few persons now, I apprehend, are aware of the close relationship existing between Livingston and Howard counties. In fact, and to use a metaphor, Livingston may well be called the daughter of Howard—"the mother of counties." In an address some years ago, at Huntsville, Missouri, at the annual reunion of the Pioner Settlers of Randolph and Macon counties, the late Col. W. F. Switzler, the veteran journalist and author of the "History of Missouri," made the following statement:

Take a position on the Missouri river at the mouth of the Kaw, now Kansas City, proceed due north to the southern boundary line of Iowa, in truth, several miles beyond that line, into the territory of Iowa, then due east to the high ridge of ground, known as the headwaters of Cedar creek, now forming the boundary line between Boone and Callaway and descend the Cedar to its confluence with the Missouri river, at Jefferson City, thence down the Missouri to the mouth of the Osage river, thence up that crooked stream to a point near Schell City, in Vernon county, then due west to the Kansas line, thence north along that line to the place of beginning; this was Howard county, now comprising thirty-six counties of the state—twenty-two and a part of three others south of the Missouri river and fourteen and a part of five others north of it—an area of twenty-two thousand square miles—larger than ancient Greece, larger than Saxony and Switzerland combined; larger than Vermont, Massachusetts, Delaware and Rhode Island united.

The peculiar topography of Livingston county must have made it a very attractive region for the Indian of the early days. Here was found the ideal of the Indian's hunting ground; with Grand river, having branches heading in the

state of Iowa, flowing down in a southern and southeasterly direction uniting and forming the main river at a point three miles west of Chillicothe, thence flowing on to the southeast corner of the county emptying into the Missouri river, about a mile west of Brunswick, and augmented throughout its course by numerous tributaries, some almost rivers of themselves, and skirted with heavy bodies of timber, covering the bottoms on either side, extending in many instances to the foot of the high prairies and there terminating in dense thickets of brushy growth. Under such favoring conditions, it is easy to conceive that here was a favorite resort for deer, elk and fur-bearing animals of the various kinds. Nor should it excite any wonder that it was here the Indian delighted to rove, pitch his tent, establish villages and prosecute his daily hunt for game; such was actually the case, for it is a historical fact, that as late as the year 1828 and for many years prior to that date, a French trading post was maintained, in the south part of Livingston county on the bluff opposite the mouth of Locust creek and established to trade with the Indians. The Indians furnished their pelts and peltries and other fruits of the chase, and in exchange received from the trader their coveted supplies of tobacco, whiskey, guns, ammunition, blankets, flour, sugar and coffee. About the year 1828 this post was abandoned, owing to the fact, either that the Indians' source of revenue was fast becoming exhausted, or that preparations were then under way looking to their removal further west, to give way to the advancing tide of civilization. Some years after the post was abandoned and on the same site, the first village in Livingston county was located and went by the name of "Coon Town," afterwards called Granville, where more or less business was done until about the year 1855, the town was abandoned and its buildings torn down and removed.

To-day, a brush thicket occupies the site of the former bustling village and as the name of "Coon Town" was first adopted by its inhabitants, it may be inferred that at that date, while the larger game had measuredly disappeared in that section, the coon still remained and flourished in the heavily timbered bottoms of Grand river and its tributaries,

and thus furnished the basis of a large trade in "coon skins," a commodity then as now, in demand for the manufacture of hats and other uses, and it may be further inferred that on the wane of the coon the business in that direction languished and finally ceased altogether. In this connection it may be observed that in the "History of Caldwell and Livingston counties" published in 1885, it is claimed that Daniel Boone, the illustrious pioneer of Kentucky, after his removal to St. Charles county in this state, and about the year 1800, spent a winter on Grand river erected his hut or cabin and set his traps for beaver and otter, but on wandering some miles from his camp he discovered unmistakable signs of the presence of Indians in that locality and a deep snow having fallen, he feared they might discover his place of retreat, and hence remained in his cabin twenty days when a thaw came, releasing his canoe from the ice and thus enabling him to retire in safety down the river on his return to his home in St. Charles county. But the correctness of this statement has been disputed. Some years ago, the late Col. W. F. Switzler, in a letter to the writer hereof and in reply to an inquiry as to Daniel Boone's alleged presence on the Grand river at the time mentioned, uses this language: "No difference what anybody says, old Daniel Boone never made an excursion up Grand river in 1800 or any other time and never was on the territory now occupied by Boone, Howard or Livingston counties." This statement was corroborated some years ago by the Hon. Phil E. Chappell, now deceased, once State treasurer of Missouri and remarkably well informed as to the early history of Missouri.

In a previous paper descriptive of Livingston county, allusions were made to the abundance of game and fur bearing animals of different kinds found within its limits, while the Indian still continued "Monarch of all he surveyed." They were here and he pitched his tent and devoted himself to the chase for a livelihood and trade with trappers who had established their posts along the lower part of Grand river, long before Livingston was organized as a county; with them, the Indians exchanged their furs and peltries for such articles of

merchandise as their wants required. This trade continued until 1833, perhaps later, when it ceased altogether. Pursuant to a treaty then formed the Indian title was extinguished, and the "Red Man" removed to regions further west and north. During his occupancy of the territory now embraced by Livingston county, he had a number of towns and villages. There was one about three-fourths of a mile west of the present site of the city of Chillicothe; another on Medicine creek near the site at which Collier's Mills were afterwards erected; still another, on the bluffs of the east fork of Grand river, some three miles southeast of the present town of Springhill and one further up the river, and west of Farmersville, now a small town about twelve miles north of Chillicothe. All these villages were, of course, abandoned pursuant to the treaty above mentioned and the way was cleared for the incoming of white settlements.

According to the most reliable source of information obtainable, Samuel E. Todd was the first white settler in the county, coming into its territory before its organization as a county, in the spring of the year 1831. It is not questioned, however, that he planted and raised the first crop of corn ever raised in the limits of Livingston county. He settled on a tract of land situated about a mile west of the town of Utica and erected first a horse mill, then a water mill on the west bank of Grand river, near the town on which site, Hoy and Chadwick erected their costly mill in after years. At the time of his location his nearest neighbors were the Indians on the opposite side of Grand river, and the white settlements of Ray and Carroll counties, but he was not long left alone; the rich vacant land of the county was not unknown to the people of the river counties. For a number of years hunters from the older settlements came up every fall, hunting bees and honey, then found in great abundance in the timber bottoms between the two forks of Grand river. They came in wagons, camped on the ground and in a few days, they filled their barrels with honey and returned to their homes. Truly, nothing was lacking to make this region the rival of the one famous in history, "Flowing with milk and honey," but the

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>
milk, and this was soon supplied by the hardy pioneers who came to this section in large numbers from 1833 to 1840.

The advent of Reuben McCoskrie, John Austin and Abe Bland, with their families, into the southwest corner of the county was memorable as the season of the great meteoric showers, or "shooting stars," that occurred on the night of November 12, 1833. The same night Elisha Herriford, another pioneer, camped on the banks of Medicine creek, seven miles east of Chillicothe. These early settlers were joined by many others in a few years, coming as they did from Kentucky, Virginia, Tennessee and North Carolina, as well as from the older settled counties along the Missouri river.

That portion of the county lying between the forks of the Grand river attracted more of the early settlers and filled up more rapidly than others, doubtless caused by its peculiar natural advantages. The extensive bottoms on both sides of Grand river were covered by a heavy growth of timber of various kinds, and furnished luxuriant range for stock, while the uplands of fertile soil and abundant timber abounded in numerous springs, a desideratum highly prized by pioneers of those days. Although the county was about equally divided between prairie and timber, it was not till a later day, that the prairies were settled and brought into cultivation. For a long time it was thought that the bottom land, or swamp lands as they were called, were unfit for farming purposes, except as range for stock, but in this later day, they have been cleared up, ditched and drained and are now considered equal to any other portion of the county in the way of production and command as high prices.

Among the first settlers between the forks of Grand river were the following:

Jesse Nave, Levi F. Goben, David Girdner, Sr., his two sons, J. M. Girdner and David Girdner, Jr., Jonathan Smith, Riley Brassfield, David Gibbs, William Shumate, Thos. Laten, John Kirk, John Hargrave, Joseph S. Haskin, Matthew Gibbs, Warren S. Pond, Noah R. Hobbs, David Curtis, Elias Guthridge, William Venable, John W. Boyle, John Doss, Alex. Dockery, Jr., Robert Dockery, R. W. Reeves, Alex.

Dockery, Sr., Samuel V. Ramsey, W. F. Peery, W. Ware, Chas. Rosson, W. O. Jennings, W. S. Miller, Daniel Y. Kesler, James Leeper, Andrew Ligett, Mark White, Alex. Martin, Jas. A. Davis, Benjamin Hargrove, Isham Ware, Alex. Ware, David Hicklin, John L. Leeper, John Stewart, Robert Stewart, Robert Landerdale, Willis E. Dockery (father of ex-Governor Dockery), Dr. Wm. Keith, Thomas Hutchinson, John Simpson, Joshua Bevelle and the eccentric and humorous Sam Thompson.

The following were the early settlers in Shoal Creek township, now embracing the townships of Greene, Mooresville and Monroe:

Spence H. Gregory, Thos. R. Bryan, James Austin, John Austin, Abraham Bland, Perm Bland, Isaac McCoskrie, Robertson Bryan, Zaac Lee, W. P. Frazer, John T. Cudgell, W. B. Moore, James J. Lawson, Ami Lawson, William Hudgins, John Hudgins, John Stucky, Asa T. Kirtley, H. S. Mellon, John Stone, George Stone, Roderick Matson, John S. Harper, Elisha Wells, Sam E. Todd, James Todd, John Rockhold, Nathaniel Matson, John L. Tomlin, William Meade, Gilbert Woolsey, Thomas Field, and A. J. Austin.

Further east and south of Grand river, among the first settlers were Jacob Burner, James N. Byrd, Geo. W. Cranmer, Robert Browning, Fielding J. Rawlins, Spence A. Alexander, Geo. Monroe, Alex. Davis, John Silvey, Reuben Leaton, Joseph Wolfskill, John Wolfskill, R. R. Mills, A. M. Rowley, Joseph Jones, Thomas Jones, Wm. L. Barron, B. A. Fewell, Geo. Wolfskill, W. C. Wright, Cyrus Ballew, Henry Duncan, Asa Lanter, Sol. Lewis, Wm. L. Brown, Daniel G. Saunders, Joshua Cameron, Judge W. Wallace, Dr. Caldwell Bynside and A. F. Walden.

North of Grand river and east of Medicine creek, embracing the townships of Wheeling and Medicine the following were the early settlers:

Ezekiel Norman, Nathan H. Gregory, Joseph Miller, Geo. W. Gish, Henry Nay, James Littrell, Adam Bathgate, D. S. McCullough, J. N. Hastings, S. W. Haynes, Geo. W. Babb, N. E. Kidder, H. Bird, Jacob Iberg, W. W. Edgerton,

Daniel Bowers, P. P. Peugh, D. A. McHolland, Amos Hawker, W. J. Wallace, David White, Robert Phillips, John Brown, Chapman Lightner, John J. Jordan, John H. Perkins, Thos. Utley, John Wright, W. B. Manning and James Turner,

In that part of the county north and east of Grand river and including Chillicothe and Cream Ridge township, the pioneer settlers were:

John Graves, Wm. Y. Slack, Thos. R. Bryan, J. N. Bell, Geo. Pace, James Bell, Nova Johnson, Edward B. Waples, Asher C. Waples, James Bradford, Henry Manning, J. H. B. Manning, H. R. Manning, James Manning, Robert Turner, Joseph Wisecarver, Henry Wisecarver, Jacob Palmer, Joseph Slagle, Drury Moberly, Thornton Myers, J. L. Myers, Solomon Bargdoll, Amos Bargdoll, Joseph Bargdoll, Lewis Bargdoll, Dr. John S. Williams, Hiram Taylor, Abel Cox, Joseph Cox, Solomon Hooker, Gabriel May, James May, John Ryan, Elisha Herriford, Wash. Kester, Rice G. Kester, David Mumporver, W. H. H. Smith, Solomon Hoge, Morgan Hoge, James Hutchinson and Wm. Hutchinson.

The foregoing list embraces the main body of the early settlers of Livingston county, and for intelligence, industry and public spirit they averaged well with other and older settlers of the state and fitted for the work of laying the foundation and promoting the development of the new county.

Before the organization of the county in 1837, some towns had been laid off and platted among which was "Astoria" on Grand river in the southeast corner of the county but it proved to be only a town on paper.

On the 12th day of August 1836, three residents of Boone county, David S. Lamme, Caleb S. Stone and David M. Hickman entered 160 acres of land on the north side of Grand river viz: The S. W. $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 21, T. 57, R. 23, lying about four miles southeast of Chillicothe. On the 24th of November following they platted about twenty-five acres of the tract for a town which they called "Jamestown." As this land was about the center of the county and bordering on Grand river, they anticipated that it would be selected as the county seat, and eventually grow into a place of some

importance. A few lots were sold and a store house erected, but the enterprise proved a failure. The selection of Chillicothe on higher and more suitable ground for the seat of justice put an end to the hopes cherished by the founders.

The following are the towns of Livingston county:

Bedford, at first called the town of "Laborn," was platted and laid off as a town in 1839, and is located on Grand river in the southeast corner of the county.

Springhill was laid out and named in April, 1848. It is located on the N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 6, T. 58, R. 24, but it is considered that Jesse Nave was the original founder, who located in 1836 and erected a small store and for several years the place went by the name of "Navetown" by which it was called until the town was regularly organized and named in 1848.

Farmersville, situated about twelve miles north of Chillicothe, was laid off and platted in January, 1870, by Joseph King and others.

Chula is a small town located about ten miles northeast of Chillicothe and was established about the time of the completion of the Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul railroad through the county. This was in the year 1885 or thereabouts.

Sampsell lies about ten miles west of Chillicothe and in Sampsell township. It was laid off about the time the Wabash railroad was built through the county.

Utica is one of the oldest towns in the county and to Roderick Mortson is awarded the distinction of being its founder. In April, 1837, the town was laid off and platted and it is situated on the Burlington railroad and five miles west of Chillicothe.

Moorseville, ten miles west of Chillicothe, is on the Burlington railroad. It was laid out by W. B. Moore, April 25, 1860.

Dawn, located about ten miles southwest of Chillicothe, on Shoal creek, and near the line of the Milwaukee railroad, was laid off by William Hixon in March, 1853.

Avalon is located on the southeast quarter of Sec. 14, T. 56, R. 23, and was laid out by David Carpenter, November 12, 1869.

Wheeling is located on the east side of Sec. 57, R. 22, on the line of the Burlington railroad, ten miles east of Chillicothe, and was laid off October 7, 1855, by Henry Nay, and by him named for Wheeling, W. Va., the place from which he emigrated.

Chillicothe was, on August 7, 1837, ordered by the county court to be laid off and established as the county seat of Livingston county. It is located on the S. W. quarter of Sec. 36, T. 58, R. 24, named Chillicothe by order of the county court and John Graves was appointed as commissioner to lay it off into lots. Twenty blocks were ordered to be surveyed before September 4, 1837. The first sale aggregated the sum of \$1,082.65, and the next sale amounted to \$1,807.00 and the sales thus made were on a credit of six, twelve and eighteen months. Chillicothe was incorporated by the county court August 16, 1851, and later as a city, by act of the legislature, approved March 1, 1855.

EARLY SETTLERS

Every section of Livingston county is represented in the following list of old settlers, giving the date of their settlement here. This however, does not embrace all of the pioneers. In other portions of this work the names of many of the more rugged patriots of civilization and freedom may be found, including a vast array of personal reminiscences. To these noble pioneers—the peaceful dead and the remaining few now living—we owe a debt of gratitude for their achievements in building the foundation of a wise government and social structure, we can never repay:

J. A. Adams, 1857.
W. C. Adams, 1858.
J. P. Alexander, 1860.
W. F. Alexander, 1854.
C. A. Anderson, 1857.
I. M. Anderson, 1842.
E. M. Austin, 1844.

J. L. Austin, 1838.
G. W. Babb, 1860.
I. I. Baker, 1847.
N. A. Baker, 1848.
Henry Baker, 1854.
J. W. Baker, 1857.
James Bench, 1858.



UNCLE DAVY GIRDNER

A pioneer of Livingston County, coming from Kentucky in 1833, now a resident of Chillicothe

- J. W. Bills, 1859.
James Blackwell, 1852.
N. J. Bliss, 1850.
J. F. Bonderer, 1856.
W. H. Boone, 1855.
A. L. Bowen, 1857.
G. M. Brassfield, 1844.
J. N. Brassfield, 1852.
J. H. Breedlove, 1858.
John Brigman, 1858.
C. R. Campbell, 1838.
E. Carlye, 1842.
B. B. Carr, 1857.
L. A. Chapman, 1855.
W. W. Clark, 1844.
R. M. Cleveland, 1858.
J. F. Coberly, 1857.
A. C. Coburn, 1857.
W. R. Coe, 1849.
Moses Cole, 1854.
Wilson Cole, 1854.
J. R. Collier, 1855.
F. W. Comstock, 1840.
Hon. Abel Cox, 1833.
W. A. Cox, 1849.
I. Cox, 1832.
J. C. Cox, 1850.
Robert Cranmer, 1856.
G. L. Cranmer, 1856.
J. M. Davis, 1852.
Geo. W. Dennis, 1852.
T. R. Dice, 1859.
D. N. Dryden, 1843.
T. A. Dryden, 1851.
D. W. C. Edgerton, 1859.
W. R. Edgerton, 1850.
C. C. England, 1843.
J. E. Fahey, 1858.
John A. Flaherty, 1840.
Seymour Gale, 1856.
J. C. Gallatin, 1850.
R. A. Gaunt, 1858.
T. H. Gibson, 1856.
W. R. Gilbert, 1853.
B. B. Gill, 1853.
J. M. Girdner, 1834.
M. P. Girdner, 1860.
G. W. Gish, 1855.
L. Gordon, 1836.
W. C. Grant, 1860.
B. P. Green, 1856.
James Gregg, 1857.
M. Gregory, 1860.
C. C. Griffin, 1860.
Goodlow Grouse, 1860.
W. B. Hale, 1858.
R. L. Hale, 1853.
Charles Hamilton, 1856.
John C. Hargrave, 1839.
L. Hargrave, 1837.
Leander Harlow, 1855. ✓
W. B. Harris, 1851.
R. Hawkins, 1839.
Robert Haynes, 1859.
A. J. Hedrick, 1856.
G. W. Hedrick, 1856.
James Herriford, 1838.
J. E. Hill, 1857.
J. E. Hitt, 1858.
G. W. Hooker, 1840.
Z. T. Hooker, 1849.
J. S. Hoskins, 1854.
Lewis Howell, 1860.
J. W. Hudgins, 1842.
John Hudgins, 1842.
Benjamin Hurst, 1848.

- J. P. Hutchinson, 1842.
W. M. Hutchinson, 1850.
Henry Hutchinson, 1859.
T. D. Jones, 1858.
Lewis Jones, 1857.
G. W. Kent, 1847.
W. F. Kent, 1848.
J. W. Kester, 1853.
J. C. Kester, 1855.
B. Kester, 1850.
J. P. Kester, 1858.
F. M. Kingcaid, 1848.
Lawrence Kinsalla, 1859.
J. B. Kirk, 1840.
J. H. Kirk, 1843.
E. Kirtley, 1838.
B. F. Knox, 1844.
R. V. Lauderdale, 1859.
R. N. Lay, 1848.
J. H. Leavell, 1858.
Andrew Leeper, 1854.
A. B. Ligett, 1834.
Samuel Lightner, 1856.
Wiley Linville, 1834.
J. S. Litton, 1856.
Samuel Lucas, 1844.
I. P. Lyle, 1834.
Reuben Mansfield, 1843.
J. J. May, 1856.
W. R. May, 1851.
A. L. Mayberry, 1859.
W. J. McCoy, 1854.
James McDonald, 1855.
J. A. McMillen, 1859.
W. R. McVey, 1842.
H. O. Meek, 1858.
J. F. Meek, 1857.
Otis Millon, 1859.
L. J. Minnick, 1849.
W. E. Minnick, 1846.
R. S. Moore, 1860.
D. N. Morris, 1856.
John T. Moss, 1841.
S. B. Mumpower, 1850.
W. G. Mumpower, 1855.
G. B. Nave, 1840.
Otto Neuschafer, 1858.
J. F. Oliver, 1849.
G. H. Oliver, 1850.
W. W. Patrick, 1848.
W. B. Patterson, 1859.
William Perren, 1859.
F. M. Phillips, 1857.
G. W. Phillips, 1858.
J. J. Phillips, 1843.
J. R. Phillips, 1857.
W. D. Phillips, 1845.
J. H. Poe, 1855.
B. W. Porterfield, 1857.
Andrew Prager, 1859.
William Prewett, 1850.
G. W. Purcell, 1849.
J. V. Ramsey, 1854.
G. F. Renchler, 1855.
N. L. Reynolds, 1848.
S. W. Reynolds, 1840.
J. T. Roberts, 1854.
Thomas Roberts, 1854.
J. T. Roberts, 1854.
W. P. Robinson, 1849.
Samuel Rockhold, 1843.
Julian Rockhold, 1856.
A. T. Rockhold, 1851.
Isaac Rockhold, 1853.
J. K. Rockhold, 1846.
W. C. Samuel, 1849.

O. H. Saunders, 1857.	J. E. Wait, 1859.
J. W. Scott, 1857.	Joshua Walker, 1843.
Emily Shinkle, 1856.	W. R. Walker, 1860.
J. F. Sims, 1842.	J. A. Walls, 1854.
F. M. Smith, 1852.	William Walter, 1858.
John M. Spears, 1857.	Jacob Walz, 1857.
W. F. Spears, 1855.	G. M. Walz, 1860.
James Steen, 1846.	F. D. Ward, 1837.
G. W. Steen, 1859.	J. T. Ware, 1859.
John Sterling, 1843.	J. D. Warren, 1856.
Joseph Stone, 1836.	J. H. Warren, 1848.
J. P. Stuckey, 1858.	T. L. Warren, 1854.
A. F. Summerville, 1858.	R. M. Weatherby, 1856.
E. L. Taylor, 1844.	Elisha Wells, 1838.
Leo Tiberghien, 1835.	W. J. Wier, 1853.
J. Y. Todd, 1845.	F. L. Willard, 1851.
William Todd, 1845.	P. H. Willard, 1856.
M. Tomlin, 1838.	J. G. Willard, 1850.
Michael Trumbo, 1858.	D. H. Williams, 1848.
James Turner, 1837.	I. T. Williams, 1844.
T. B. Turner, 1835.	G. A. Williams, 1855.

G. W. Wolfskill, 1839.

MISSOURI GOVERNORS

Missouri has had thirty-two governors since 1820. The names of each, county in which the respective executives resided when elected, together with date of election and remarks follow:

Alexander McNair, St. Louis, August 1820, died March 18, 1826.

Frederick Bates, St. Louis, August 1824, died August 4, 1825.

Abraham J. Williams, Boone, Pres. Senate, Vice Bates, died in Columbia, December 30, 1839.

John Miller, Cooper, Dec. 8, 1825, special election to fill vacancy.

John Miller, Cooper, August 1828, died at Florissant, March 18, 1846.

Daniel Dunklin, Washington, August 1832, died August 25, 1844.

Lilburn W. Boggs, Jackson, August 1836, died at Nappa Valley, Cal., March 14, 1860.

Thomas Reynolds, Howard, August 1840, February 9, 1844, committed suicide at mansion.

M. M. Marmaduke, Saline, Lieut.-Gov., died March 26, 1864.

John C. Edwards, Cole, August 1844, died in Stockton, Cal., Sept. 14, 1888.

Austin A. King, Ray, August 1848, died April 22, 1870.

Sterling Price, Chariton, August 1852, died in St. Louis, Sept. 29, 1867.

Trusten Polk, St. Louis, August 1856, elected U. S. Senator, Feb. 1857, died April 16, 1876.

Hancock Jackson, Randolph, Lieut.-Gov., died in Salem, Oregon, March 19, 1876.

Robert M. Stewart, Buchanan, August 1857, to fill vacancy, died Sept. 21, 1871.

Claiborne F. Jackson, Saline, August 1860, died in Arkansas, December 1862.

Hamilton R. Gamble, St. Louis, appointed by convention July 31, 1861, died January 31, 1864.

Willard P. Hall, Buchanan, Lieut.-Gov., Vice Gamble, died Nov. 2, 1882.

Thomas C. Fletcher, St. Louis, November 1864, died in Washington, D. C., March 25, 1899.

Joseph W. McClurg, Camden, November 1868, died in Lebanon, Dec. 2, 1900.

B. Gratz Brown, St. Louis, November 1870, died at Kirkwood, Dec. 13, 1885.

Silas Woodson, Buchanan, November 1872, died November, 9, 1896.

Charles H. Hardin, Audrain, November 1874, died July 29, 1892.

John S. Phelps, Greene, November 1876, died November 20, 1886.

Thos. T. Crittenden, Johnson, November 1880, died May 29, 1909, in Kansas City.

John S. Marmaduke, St. Louis City, November 1884, died Dec. 28, 1887.

Albert P. Morehouse, Nodaway, Lieut.-Gov., suicide, September 30, 1891.

David R. Francis, St. Louis City, November 1888, now in St. Louis, Mo.

Wm. J. Stone, Vernon, November 1892, now United States Senator.

Lon V. Stephens, Cooper, November 1896, now in St. Louis City.

Alexander M. Dockery, Daviess, November 1900, now in Gallatin, Mo.

Joseph W. Folk, St. Louis, November 1904, now in St. Louis City.

Herbert S. Hadley, Jackson, November 1908, now in Kansas City, Mo.

Elliott W. Majors, Pike county, governor, elected November, 1912.

MISSOURI SOILS

During the past two decades a wave of national prosperity in this country has exerted a most important influence upon the American farmer. Few classes of people have reaped the rich reward from these extraordinary commercial conditions as the men on the farm. In a large degree this prosperity of the country has been due to favorable crops and high prices of all farm products. These conditions have enriched the progressive farmer from one end of the country to the other, but more especially is this true of the central and western states. Farm lands have advanced from \$20, \$40, and \$60 to \$70, \$100 and in some sections to \$150 per acre, according to improvements, while the rate of taxation has only kept pace with the advanced prices in land values. The farmer has

sold his stock and grain at prices unknown since normal conditions prevailed after the close of the Civil war. As a result his bank account is largely on the credit side of the ledger, thus enabling him, not only to add greatly to improvements on the farm, but by the aid of improved machinery and new and up-to-date methods of farming, to take life easy. Especially do these splendid conditions exist here in Livingston county, where the soil is generally rich, and with few exceptions is dark, rich, and when properly handled "loamy," being from eighteen inches to two feet in depth. To be sure some few tracts are broken but the area is limited. Of this latter we might call it a mulatto soil, sometimes sandy to a few inches in depth. There abounds in the western section of the county what is known as limestone land which produces equally as well as the dark, rich soil but is differently adapted. Some little hilly land is found adjacent to water courses, but this is somewhat limited. Many of these hills or slopes are so gentle that they really are desirable for meadows and pastures. The river and creek bottoms are usually level, the soil fertile, but during wet seasons not desirable for cultivation. This, however, is rapidly being overcome by ditching and tiling, thousands of acres having been reclaimed within the past decade and the work goes merrily on.

The number of acres of upland in cultivation is approximately three hundred and twenty-eight thousand nine hundred and sixty-three, while the number of acres of bottom land now in cultivation, has leaped from seventy-one thousand one hundred and sixty to not less than two hundred and eleven thousand seven hundred and nine acres.

Less than one-third of the county abounds in timber. In the last quarter of a century the best timber that skirted Grand river and all other streams has been felled and sawed into lumber, while the stately and second-growth hickory has been turned into wagon axles, handles and many other useful articles. The oak, ash, hackberry, pecan, maple, and elm has supplied fuel for our people for three-fourths of a century.

From a gentleman, whose three score years as a practical farmer enables him to judge intelligently, we are in-

formed that the surface soil of Livingston county is of the richest variety. The soil, he says, is mostly decomposed vegetable matter—a rich, black mold—equal to the richest valleys of the corn belt states and that it is from twelve to fifteen inches deep. It is strong in the elements of production as everywhere indicated by the rank growth of vegetation to be found. As a proof of this experienced pioneer's opinion, the writer is cognizant of many fields of corn that have been grown year after year for from twenty to forty years, producing thirty-five to seventy bushels per acre according to conditions of the weather and mode of cultivation, while one field of thirty acres in Mound township produced sixty-seven bushels to the acre after having been planted to corn forty-two successive years, and this without any fertilization whatever.

There is beneath this rich, black mold a clay subsoil, apparently impervious while the underlying strata when brought in contact with the air soon breaks up into irregular sections and later into a velvety or ashy heap, not at all like the heavy, soggy and undesirable red and blue clay so familiar to our people who immigrated to this section from some of the eastern states. This subsoil of Livingston county forms a base which is enduring for the production of grains, grasses and fruits and is acknowledged superior as a soil base by the best and most experienced agriculturists in the country. This subsoil deposit underlies the entire county to a depth of from ten to thirty feet and its value to the farmer cannot be overestimated. No section of the United States enjoys a broader range of production than is presented in this part of Missouri. It is a paradise for the husbandman. Here the farmer has the whole field against the specialist of other sections of the country. Complete failures of all crops are unknown. He sows his wheat, rye, and oats, plants his corn, some flax, a large variety of vegetables and fruits; he raises horses and mules, cattle, hogs, sheep and poultry; he has blue grass pastures, meadows of timothy, clover and alfalfa and in this manner covers the field as against a single possible winning crop.

The late Hon. H. C. Ireland who immigrated to Livingston county at an early day from the State of Kentucky, once

told the author of this work, that the celebrated blue grass of his native state was very fine indeed, but that the blue grass carpet of this county was richer and ranker of growth and contained flesh-building elements not to be found in Kentucky blue grass. This is indeed a grass country. Blue grass and clover are indigenous to our soils and our domestic herds have given both the impulse of the victor or conqueror in the race for preponderance. All stock men admit that blue grass leads all else in the rapid putting on of flesh, but that alfalfa is a close second. There is not a more natural grass country on the continent and in consequence it has been spreading out over prairie, woodland, field and lawn.

The timothy meadows of Livingston county as well as other sections of north Missouri charms the immigrant from many of the older states. The nutritious growth of this grass, so rank, rich and resplendent, its equal is nowhere to be found. The fields when fully headed give forth the appearance of a sea of stately waving grain, producing one and one-half tons to three tons per acre. The seed is also an important staple.

THE MORMONS

The attack upon the Mormons in Livingston and adjoining counties by the early settlers was a war of extermination and resulted in much blood shed. Although there are today two distinct bodies of the church, one known as the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints and the other the Reorganized Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints, both have the same founder, Joseph Smith, who was born in Sharon, Vt., in 1805. Taken to Palmyra, N. Y., he became religiously concerned in 1820. He received "visions" from 1821 to 1827, and the Book of Mormon in 1827. With Oliver Cowdery he was ordained priest by "an angel" in 1829; founded a church at Fayette, N. Y., in 1830; moved to Kirtland, Ohio, where he was joined by Sidney Rigdon in 1830, and Brigham Young in 1832. The presidency was established in 1833, the apostolate of twelve in 1835 and the foreign mission in 1837. A temple was built and a bank founded, but the latter proved a failure.

Rigdon and Young fled to Missouri, where a colony had been founded in 1831, but opposition arose here, and in the winter of 1839 twelve thousand people were driven from the State of Missouri and took refuge in Illinois. The town of Commerce, Ill., was bought and the name changed to Nauvoo (1840) and a charter obtained. Smith was mayor of the town and the city council was controlled by Mormons. The religious propaganda brought large numbers to the town, one thousand, six hundred and fourteen persons coming from England in 1842. The organization of the church aroused anxiety and widespread antagonism among those who knew its strength. A "revelation" on "celestial marriage" is said to have been received by Smith at this time, though it was not published until 1852. In 1843 the Nauvoo Expositor, started by ex-Mormons for the purpose of exposing Mormonism and its founder, issued one number, after which its offices and equipment were destroyed by order of the city council. This act brought opposition to a head. Joseph Smith and his brother Hyrum were arrested and were shot by a mob while in jail at Carthage, Ill., June 27, 1844.

Referring to the expulsion of the Mormons from the State of Missouri by force in 1839, preliminary steps had been taken by the people as early as 1838, when a petition, numerously signed, was sent from Livingston and other counties to the governor asking him to expel the Mormons from the state. The petition from Livingston, Daviess and Caldwell counties was borne to His Excellency by one, Adam Black. The proclamation of the governor followed the presentation of the petitions quickly and the organization of militia companies went forward rapidly. Livingston county raised two hundred men in a few days. These were joined by even greater numbers from Caldwell, Daviess, Ray and adjacent counties. The militia first encountered the Mormons at Haun's mill, situated on the north bank of Shoal creek in the eastern part of Caldwell county.

News that the militia of the state had been ordered to expel them had reached the Mormons, and following these tidings word was brought that a considerable number of men living

in Livingston county, together with some from Daviess, had organized near Spring Hill, in Livingston county, and were preparing to attack them. A company of about thirty men, indifferently armed with shot guns and squirrel rifles, was organized, and David Evans, a Danite, was chosen captain. It was determined to defend the place. Learning that the force organizing against them numbered some hundreds, some of the older men among the Mormons urged that no resistance should be made but that all should retreat to the far West. It seems that the prophet had advised this, but nevertheless had given them permission to remain if they thought they could protect themselves.

North of Haun's mill, a short distance, was a body of timber and brush, and north of this, towards where Breckinridge now stands was a stretch of prairie for miles. For a day or two Capt. Evans kept a picket post in the northern edge of the timber, but having entered into a truce with Capt. Nehemiah Comstock, commanding one of the Livingston county companies, and no other enemy appearing, this post was withdrawn.

This truce was effected by means of a messenger, who rode between Comstock and Evans, and his terms were that the Gentiles were to let the Mormons alone as long as they were peaceable. The Mormons agreed also to disband their military organization if the Gentiles would disband theirs, and this it is claimed was agreed to. But the Mormons heard that over in Livingston, directly east of them, another company of Gentiles, under Capt. Wm. Mann, was menacing them; and so they did not disband, for while they confided in Capt. Comstock's company, they had no confidence in Mann's, which for some time had been operating at and near Whitney's mill on Shoal creek, where Dawn now is, stopping Mormons on their way to Caldwell from the east, turning them back in some instances, taking their arms from them.

The Gentile force in Livingston county numbered about two hundred men and was under the command of Col. Wm. O. Jennings, then the sheriff of this county. Three companies composed it, led by Capt. Nehemiah Comstock, Thos. R.

Bryan and William Mann. It took the field in earnest about the 25th of October, and for a few days prior to the 30th was encamped about three miles northeast of Breckinridge, at least Comstock's company was. Perhaps Mann's was employed in the southern portion of the county until the 29th.

Learning that the Mormons at Haun's mill had not disbanded, and yielding to the almost universal desire of his men, who were eager to seize upon any pretext for a fight, Col. Jennings set out from his camp in the afternoon of the 30th of October, intending to attack and capture Haun's mill, and encamp there that night. The route lay via where Mooresville now stands and on across the prairie towards Breckinridge. The march was made swiftly and without interruption.

Suddenly from out of the timber north of the mill the Livingston militia burst upon the hamlet. In a few seconds the air was filled with wild shouts and shots, and the fight was on. It can scarcely be called a fight. The Mormons were thrown into confusion and many of them ran wildly and aimlessly about. The women and children cried and screamed in excitement and terror, and the greater number, directed by the men, ran across the mill dam to the south bank and sought shelter in the woods south of the creek. Perhaps half of the men, Evans among them, ran with their guns to the blacksmith shop and began to return the fire. Some were shot down in an effort to reach the shop or as they were trying to escape.

The fire of the Mormons was for the most part wild and ineffective; that of the militia was accurate and deadly. The cracks between the logs of the shop were so large that it was easy to shoot through them, and so thickly were the Mormons huddled together on the inside that nearly every bullet that entered the shop killed or wounded a man. Firing was kept up all the while on the fleeing fugitives, many of whom were shot down.

After the engagement was over, and all the able-bodied male Mormons had been killed, wounded or driven away, some of the militia men began to "loot" the houses and stables at the mill. A great deal of property was taken, much of it consisting of household articles and personal effects but just

how much can not now be stated. The Mormons claim that there was a general pillage and that in two or three instances the bodies of the slain were robbed. Some of the militia or their friends say only two or three wagons were taken, one to haul off three wounded, and sufficient bedding to make their ride comfortable; but on the other hand two of those who were in a position to know say that the Mormon hamlet was pretty thoroughly rifled. Colonel Jennings did not remain at Haun's mill, in all, more than two or three hours. Twilight approaching, he set out on his return to his former camp, for one reason fearing a rally of the Mormons with a large reinforcement, and doubtless desiring to reflect leisurely on his course of future operations. Reaching his camp near Woolsey's, northeast of Breckinridge, Colonel Jennings halted his battalion and prepared to pass the night. But a few hours later he imagined he heard cannon and a great tumult in the direction of Haun's mill, betokening the presence of a large Mormon force, and rousing his men he broke camp, and moving rapidly eastward, never halted until he had put the west fork of Grand river between him and his imaginary pursuers.

The story of the fight at Haun's mill as related from a Mormon standpoint, is given in the following somewhat extended report by Joseph Young, a brother of Brigham:

On the 6th day of July last I started with my family from Kirtland, Ohio, for the state of Missouri, the county of Caldwell, in the upper part of the state, being the place of my destination. On the thirteenth day of October I crossed the Mississippi at Louisiana, at which place I heard vague reports of the disturbances in the upper country, but nothing that could be relied upon.

I continued my course westward till I crossed Grand river, at a place called Compton's ferry, at which place I heard, for the first time, that if I proceeded any further on my journey I would be in danger of being stopped by a body of armed men. I was not willing, however, while treading my native soil and breathing republican air, to abandon my object, which was to locate myself and family in a fine healthy country, where we could enjoy the society of our friends and connections. Con-

sequently, I prosecuted my journey till I came to Whitney's mills, situated on Shoal creek in the southwestern part of Livingston county.

After crossing the creek and going about three miles, we met a party of the mob, about forty in number, armed with rifles and mounted on horses who informed us that we could go no farther west, threatening us with instant death if we proceeded any farther. I asked them the reason of this prohibition; to which they replied that we were "Mormons"; that every one adhered to our religious faith would have to leave the state in ten days or renounce their religion. Accordingly they drove us back to the mills above mentioned. Here we tarried three days, and on Friday, the 26th, we recrossed the creek and following up its banks we succeeded in eluding the mob for the time being, and gained the residence of a friend in Myer's settlement.

On Sunday, the 28th of October, we arrived at Haun's mill at about twelve o'clock where we found a number of our friends collected who were holding a council and deliberating upon the best course for them to pursue to defend themselves against the mob, who were collecting in the neighborhood under the command of Col. Jennings, of Livingston, and threatening them with house burning and killing. The decision of the council was that our friends should place themselves in an attitude of self-defense. Accordingly about twenty-eight of our men armed themselves and were in constant readiness for an attack of any small body of men that might come down upon them.

The same evening, for some reason best known to themselves, the mob sent one of their number to enter into a treaty with our friends which was accepted on the condition of mutual forbearance on both sides, and that each party, as far as their influence extended, should exert themselves to prevent any further hostilities upon either party. At this time, however, there was another mob collecting on Grand river, at William Mann's who were threatening us, consequently we remained under arms.

Monday passed away without molestation from any quar-

ter. On Tuesday, the 30th, that bloody tragedy was acted, the scenes of which I shall never forget. More than three-fourths of the day had passed in tranquillity, as smiling as the preceding one. I think there was no individual of our company that was apprised of the sudden and awful fate that hung over our heads like an overwhelming torrent, which was to change the prospect, the feelings and circumstances of about thirty families. The banks of Shoal creek on both sides teemed with children sporting and playing, while their mothers were engaged in domestic pursuits and their fathers employed in guarding the mills and other property, while others were engaged in gathering their crops for the winter consumption. The weather was very pleasant, the sun shone clear, all was tranquil and no one expressed any apprehension of the awful crisis that was near us—even at our doors.

It was about four o'clock, while sitting in my cabin with my babe in my arms and my wife standing by my side, the door being open, I cast my eyes on the opposite bank of Shoal creek and saw a large company of armed men on horses, directing their course towards the mills with all possible speed. As they advanced through the scattering trees that stood on the edge of the prairie they seemed to form themselves into a square position, forming a vanguard in front.

At this moment David Evans, seeing the superiority of their numbers (there being two hundred and forty of them according to their own account), swung his hat and cried for "peace." This not being heard, they continued to advance, and their leader, Mr. Nehemiah Comstock, fired a gun which was followed by a solemn pause of ten or twelve seconds when all at once, they discharged about one hundred rifles, aiming at a blacksmith's shop into which our friends had fled for safety; and charged up to the shop, the cracks of which between the logs were sufficiently large to enable them to aim directly at the bodies of those who had fled there for refuge from the fire of their murderers. There were several families tented in the rear of the shop, whose lives were exposed, and who, amidst a shower of bullets, fled to the woods in different directions.

After standing and gazing on this bloody scene for a few

minutes, and finding myself in the uttermost danger, the bullets having reached the house where I was living, I committed my family to the protection of heaven, and leaving the house on the opposite side, I took a path which led up the hill, following in the trail of three of my brethren that had fled from the shop. While ascending the hill we were discovered by the mob, who immediately fired at us, and continued so to do till we reached the summit. In descending the hill, I secreted myself in a thicket of bushes, where I lay until eight o'clock in the evening, at which time I heard a female voice calling my name in an undertone, telling me that the mob was gone and there was no danger. I immediately left the thicket and went to the house of Benjamin Lewis, where I found my family (who had fled there) in safety, and two of my friends mortally wounded, one of whom died before morning. Here we passed the painful night in deep and awful reflections on the scenes of the preceding evening.

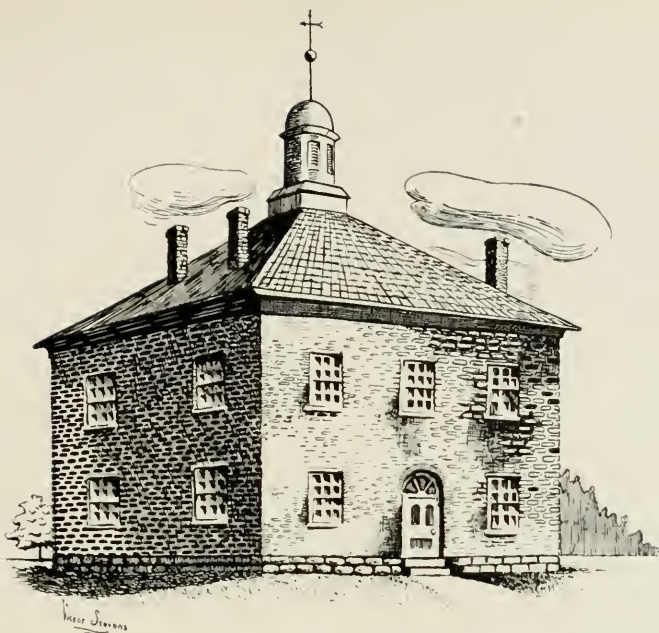
After daylight appeared some four or five men, with myself, who had escaped with our lives from the horrible massacre, repaired as soon as possible to the mills to learn the condition of our friends whose fate we had too truly anticipated. When we arrived at the house of Mr. Haun we found Mr. Merrick's body lying in the rear of the house. Mr. McBride's body which was found in the front was literally mangled from head to foot. We were informed by Miss Rebecca Judd who was an eye-witness, that he was shot with his own gun after he had given it up, and then cut to pieces with a corn cutter by a Mr. Rogers, of Daviess county, who kept a ferry on Grand river, and who has since repeatedly boasted of this act of savage barbarity. Mr. York's body we found in the house, and after viewing these corpses we immediately went to the blacksmith's shop where we found nine of our friends, eight of whom were already dead, the other, Mr. Cox, of Indiana struggling in the agonies of death, who expired. We immediately prepared and carried them to the place of interment. This last office of kindness, due to the relics of departed friends, was not attended with the customary ceremonies or decency, for we were in jeopardy every moment expecting to

be fired upon by the mob, who we supposed were lying in ambush waiting for the first opportunity to dispatch the remaining few who were providentially preserved from the slaughter of the preceding day. However, we accomplished without molestation this painful task. The place of burying was a vault in the ground, formerly intended for a well, into which we threw the bodies of our friends promiscuously. Among those slain I will mention Sardius Smith, son of Warren Smith, about twelve years old, who through fear, had crawled under the bellows in the shop, where he remained till the massacre was over, when he was discovered by Mr. Glaze, of Carroll county, who presented his rifle near the boy's head and literally blowed off the upper part of it. Mr. Stanley, of Carroll, told me afterwards that Glaze boasted of this fiend-like murder and heroic deed all over the country.

The number killed and mortally wounded in this wanton slaughter was eighteen or nineteen, whose names, as far as I recollect, were as follows:

Miss Mary Stedwell, while fleeing was shot through the hand, and, fainting, fell over a log, into which they shot as many as twenty balls. To finish their work of destruction this band of murderers, composed of men from Daviess, Livingston, Ray, Carroll and Chariton counties, led by some principal men of that section of the upper country (among whom I am informed, were Mr. Ashley, of Chariton, member of the state legislature; Col. Jennings, of Livingston county; Thomas R. Bryan, clerk of Livingston county; Mr. Whitney, Dr. Randall and many others), proceeded to rob houses, wagons and tents of bedding and clothing, drove off horses and wagons, leaving widows and orphans destitute of the necessities of life, and even stripped the clothing from the bodies of the slain. According to their own account, they fired seven rounds in this awful butchery, making upwards of one thousand, six hundred shots at a little company of men, about thirty in number. I hereby certify the above to be a true statement of facts, according to the best of my knowledge.

Sheriff Wm. O. Jennings who led the Livingston county and other militia volunteers in this Mormon war, was a man



LIVINGSTON COUNTY COURTHOUSE ERECTED IN 1840, IN THE PUBLIC SQUARE,
NOW ELM PARK



FIRST HOUSE ERECTED IN THE COUNTY, IN WHICH WAS HELD THE FIRST SESSION
OF COURT
Built by Joseph Cox in 1832

of indomitable courage. He was one of the best known citizens in the county and the first sheriff, an office he held for a long term but on the evening of January 30th, 1862, Col. Jennings was struck down by the assassin's bullet as he was returning to his home on Calhoun street in Chillicothe. At the time of his death Col. Jennings had passed his three score years.

In the Haun's mill fight seventeen Mormons were killed or died from mortal wounds, while twelve were more or less seriously wounded including two boys aged nine and ten years. A young Mormon woman, Mary Stedwell, was also shot through the hand while attempting to escape from the fire of the contending forces.

Several days after this encounter Col. Jennings moved his men in the direction of the far West. When he had reached the northern part of Caldwell county he received information that the Mormons had surrendered. He then returned with his command to Haun's mill, where he remained in camp a fortnight or longer, caring for the widows and orphans of those slain in the battle and keeping watch that no further outbreak should occur. Here the militiamen remained until peace was restored.

THE FIRST COURTHOUSE

The first courthouse in Livingston county was built on lot 5, block 11 in the town of Chillicothe and the work on the structure was begun in October, 1837. The location has been given in former histories about the spot where the new laundry was erected in 1913, which is now lot 5, block 11, being about one hundred and fifty or two hundred feet north of the present building in which the county officers are located. This error was due to a change made many years ago when the numbers of the lots in block 11 were changed, but for what purpose it is not known. In the year 1837 when the building was ordered erected by the court, lot 5, was the present site of A. M. Shelton's residence on Cooper street. The order made by the court, as appears of record, is here given verbatim:

“Ordered that a house be built in town of Chillico for a temporary court house for the county of Livingston to be built by the fourth Monday in March next or 1838 to be of this description to wit. Eighteen feet from Out to Out to be raised in cabin form to be floored with Loose plank of pine (puncheons) to be well hewn down in side to be covered with clapboards (clapboards) well nailed on—joice to be 7 feet from floor with a good wood or turf chimney with back & Jams as is usual to cabins & to be well Chinked & daubed to have a door cut out faced up & Shutters made to it. The said Commissioner to let out said house to the Lowest bidder or not to give higher in private contract than Fifty dollars to the undertaker of said house & it is further ordered that said court house be set on lot 5, block eleven.”

The structure was a very modest one indeed and was without windows for a period of eighteen months when the court made a provision for them. The furniture in this pioneer courthouse consisted of one table three and one-half by four feet in which was a large drawer also six common wooden chairs. The building was finished and the first county court held a session in it May, 1838. About the time the construction of a new courthouse was under consideration and for a time afterwards, in 1841, this pioneer courthouse was used as a schoolhouse.

The second courthouse was completed November 2, 1841. Its construction was ordered by the county court in August, 1838. The order directed that the contract be let the following November; that the cost should not exceed \$5,000, and that the contractor might have two years to complete his work. In November, however, the letting of the contract was ordered suspended until March, 1839, but when that time came the court again ordered the postponement of the contract. Old Thomas R. Bryan, the county clerk, and some others claimed that this action of the court was illegal, and moved to appeal the decision to the circuit court, but the motion to appeal was overruled. The grounds of the second postponement was lack of funds.

In September, 1839, the court appropriated \$4,000 to build

the house; in November the plan of the superintendent for the same was received, and he was ordered to receive proposals for the work. In February, 1840, the contract was let to Moses Burton, Esq., of Fayette, Howard county, Messrs. Majors, Garner, Black, Collier and Settle, of that county being his sureties. The contract price was \$5,600, of which \$1,600 was an additional appropriation. The building was of brick, two stories high, and stood in the center of the public square, in Chillicothe where the new \$100,000 courthouse is now under construction. The height of the first story was thirteen feet. At first, all the rooms were warmed by fire-places. The house was painted and had a cupola and was not an unattractive structure. It stood until after the Civil war. Mr. Burton was not paid the cash in full when his work was completed. He was given a warrant for near \$4,000, with interest at ten per cent, and this was not paid for some years later.

The walls of the "Kandy Kitchen" and the ladies' furnishing store on the east side of Elm Park, was constructed of the brick taken from the courthouse that was declared unsafe and dismantled soon after the Civil war.

COUNTY AND CIRCUIT COURTS

The log cabin of Joseph Cox, four miles north of Chillicothe, and in which county court was first held, was the scene of the first term of the Livingston County Circuit Court. Court convened on July 3, 1837, the Hon. Austin A. King of Ray county, on the "bench." The court officials were W. O. Jennings, sheriff; T. R. Bryan, clerk; W. E. Pearl, deputy clerk; and Thos. D. Burch, prosecuting attorney. An appeal case from a justices court was the first called, the docket showing that Samuel Ashley was the appellant and Joseph Wolf-scale the appellee. The case was tried by jury, which resulted in finding for the plaintiff in the sum of \$14.12½. Wood and Burch represented the plaintiff and W. H. Davis the defendant, while the jury was composed of Samuel Parks, George Burch, George Tethers, J. L. Tomblin, Allen Lyle, Solomon Cox, Stephen Cox, J. B. Dewey, Hiram Comstock,

William Peery, Joshua Whitney and W. L. Moore. At this time seven cases were tried and only three lawyers were present, those named above and W. C. Jones, of Carrollton.

The second term of court was held, beginning November 7, 1836, at which time a grand jury was empaneled consisting of J. L. Tomblin, James Todd, Robert Moss, John Cooper, Robinson Bryan, L. D. Sego, Evan Odell, Thomas Maupin, Nicholas Wells, Jonathan Nichols, Peter Malone, Jacob Gobon, John Austin, William Reynolds, Thomas Jennings and Henry Carsner. The jury received its instructions and retired, but after deliberating a short time returned into court and reported "no business" and were discharged. This term of the court was brief, lasting only one day. Joseph Cox, in whose cabin the court was held, boarded the judge, court officials and all litigants and attorneys in attendance.

The first court held in Chillicothe was in July, 1838, at which term the first indictments ever returned were found against Henry Carsner charged with perjury and William Yancey for selling liquor after nine o'clock on Sunday morning. The grand jury at this term was composed of Levi F. Gobon, foreman, G. W. Martin, William Smith, Henry Duncan, John Stuckey, W. F. Ewell, Abram Blan, Elisha Bucher, M. R. Richardson, William Maybray, Abner Brassfield, Thomas Preston, William McCarthy, E. M. Guill, Isaac McCoskrie and William Woolsey. At this term Carsner forfeited his bond and Yancey was fined one dollar and costs.

The April term of the circuit court in 1839, Thomas C. Burch, appointed to the bench by Gov. Boggs, took his seat, but he was succeeded in December of the same year by James A. Clark, with B. F. Stringfellow as prosecuting attorney. At this term several indictments were found by the grand jury, usually the parties being accused of betting or playing cards for money. Among the indictments found were three against Lewis Hunt, Charles Blakeley and Jacob Rogers; two against Levi F. Gobon, Sheriff Jennings and John Tatman and one each was booked against Ben. Hargrave, Ben. Baker, Jesse Newlan, Harrison Weldon, Wm. Oxford, H. B. Best, Michael Gardner, Elias Brown, Huston Martin, Samuel Chestnut,

Francis Peniston, John Comer, Charles Scott, and Hiram Ashby. Only small fines were assessed against these parties with a lecture by the judge to "go and sin no more." For keeping a gambling house Jacob Rogers paid a fine of fifteen dollars into the court's exchequer. Levi Goben, the foreman of the jury, was also indicted for assault and battery, while John Graves, one of the old fathers of Chillicothe, was charged with burglary, but the indictment was quashed. The legal fraternity at this session included J. R. Williams, B. F. Stringfellow, Justiman Williams, Jr., W. Y. Slack and Wm. H. Davis. To this array of legal talent was added R. D. Ray, Charles Gordon and J. H. Savage at the April term, 1840, and in August of the same year Richard Vaughn. Judge Burch called a special term in 1839, to try one John Cunnings, charged with maiming a man named Hiram Taylor, but he was discharged for want of evidence.

Naturalization papers were issued to William Palethrop in April 1842, the applicant, a British subject, having previously declared his intention of becoming a citizen of the United States.

The county court in February, 1839, then composed of W. P. Thompson, D. W. Duncanson and Gilbert Woolsey, changed the names of four townships. Washington, Morgan and Marion were entirely new, Jefferson and Franklin only partial, all now in Grundy county. Jefferson was included as a part of Cream Ridge, and the name of Medicine creek was changed to Chillicothe, Shoal creek was made Monroe, Sugar creek was made Madison and Indian creek renamed Jackson. The present Monroe township, then called Shoal creek, was divided by a line running between sections 30 and 31, in township 57—25, east of Grand river. The northern strip of this territory was then named Greene.

The thirty-sixth Judicial circuit includes the counties of Livingston, Daviess and Caldwell. The present judge is Archie Davis, of Chillicothe and the stenographer Miles Elliott. The terms in Livingston county are held beginning the first Mondays in January, April and September.

FIRST BRIDGES AND FERRIES

In the fall of 1840 Col. Sarshel Woods, of Carroll county, built a bridge across Shoal creek at Whitney's mill and this was probably the first bridge built in the county. In March, 1841, the county court appointed Joseph Harper and Thomas Carter to examine the cost of this bridge, and on their report and recommendation Col. Woods was allowed \$140 for its construction.

At the same time John C. Orem, Joseph Harper and Simeon Miller were appointed commissioners to examine all the crossings of the streams in the county, and report at what points bridges should be built. In May \$400 was appropriated to build a bridge across Medicine creek at the crossing of the Bloomington and Plattsburg road. This bridge was built by Zadoc Holcomb, and completed in 1842.

The first bridge across East Grand river was completed in the winter of 1843, at Graham's mill. Jesse Nave was the contractor and Levi Cox the commissioner. The structure gave way in a few years. Soon after it was built James Martin and the horse that he was riding both fell off of it into the stream, a distance of thirty feet. The horse was killed, but the man was not injured.

The second bridge on Medicine creek was built at the site of Cox's (Slagle's) mill, in 1843. Numerous other bridges were established in 1843-44.

Perhaps the first ferry in Livingston county was established over the east fork of Grand river, five miles northwest of Chillicothe, west of Joseph Cox's, in 1835, by Wm. McGee. The first across Grand river below the forks was put in by a man named Murphy in the summer of 1838; he also had a ferry across Shoal creek the same year. Joshua Whitney had a ferry at his mill on Shoal creek near Dawn, in 1838. Elisha Hereford had a ferry across Grand river, six miles south of Chillicothe, in 1839. Hargrave's ferry over Grand river, west of Chillicothe, was operated in 1839, and the same year C. H. Ashby established one across Grand river at the present site of the old Graham's mill.

FIRST STORES

The first stores in Livingston county were opened by Jesse Nave at Navestown or Spring Hill, in 1837; by John Doss who was killed near Weston, Mo., in 1879 while on his way to California, in 1838; and by Stone & Wilson in Chillicothe in the same year. Prior to this, and occasionally afterwards, the settlers resorted to Carrollton and Brunswick for such articles of merchandise as they were compelled to have. All, or nearly all, of the first stores kept whiskey for sale as a staple article, along with other "necessaries of life."

THE FIRST MILLS

On account of the great distances the early pioneers were obliged to travel to reach a power mill, many of the settlers used the pestle and mortar, these being improvised by burning a circular cavity in the top of some hardwood stump, shaped something after the pattern of a milk crock. In this cavity the corn was placed and pounded into meal or cracked for hominy by the use of hardwood pestle or iron wedge. But it was not long before a power mill was built on Shoal creek, about where the town of Dawn now stands, by Joshua Whitney. A mill was also built on Medicine creek by Mr. Cox, later known as the Slagle mill. Then some few miles northwest of Spring Hill James Black started a horse mill and near Utica on the west fork of Grand river, Samuel Todd erected what is believed to be the first water mill in the county.

THE COUNTY AND COUNTY COURT

The creation of Livingston county was not effected until on the 6th of January, 1837, at which time the legislature prepared and passed an act, which was approved by Gov. Dunkin, making it a separate and distinct county, the name being given in honor of Edward Livingston. Previous to this act of the state law-makers, however, and as early as 1820, the territory now comprising Livingston county was part of Howard; then later and until 1833 it became a part of Ray county,

but on the organization of Carroll county, it was included in that territory. The settlement of the county by the many pioneers coming into the territory, warranted the people in their demands for a separate county, their appeal in 1837 being recognized by the following enactment:

Be it enacted by the general assembly of the state of Missouri as follows: 1. All that portion of territory heretofore attached to the counties of Carroll and Chariton, in the following boundaries; beginning at the northwest corner of Carroll county; thence east with the northern boundary of said county to Grand river; thence up said river to where the range line dividing ranges twenty-one and twenty-two crosses said river; thence north with said range line to the line dividing townships fifty-nine and sixty; thence west with said township line to the range line dividing ranges twenty-five and twenty-six; thence south with said range line to the beginning; shall form a separate and distinct county, to be called and known by the name of Livingston county, in honor of Edward Livingston.

2. All rights and privileges guaranteed by law to separate and distinct counties are hereby extended to the county of Livingston.

3. E. V. Warren, Samuel Williams and George W. Folger, of the county of Carroll, are hereby appointed commissioners to select the seat of justice for the said county; and said commissioners are hereby vested with all power granted such commissioners by an act, entitled "An act to provide for organizing counties hereafter established," approved December 9, 1836.

4. The commissioners appointed by this act to select the seat of justice for the county of Livingston, shall make such selection within three miles of the center of said county.

5. The courts to be holden for said county shall be holden at the house of Joseph Cox until the county court for said county shall select some other place.

6. The governor is authorized and required to appoint and commission three persons, resident in said county, as justices of the county court thereof, and one person resident in

said county as sheriff, when so commissioned, shall have full power and authority to act as such in their respective offices, under the existing laws, until the next general election, and until their successors are elected, commissioned and qualified.

7. All that territory lying north of said county of Livingston shall be attached to said county for all civil and military purposes until otherwise provided by law.

Originally the eastern boundary of Livingston county extended some three miles into what is now the western boundary of Linn county, but this error in bounds was corrected later.

After the approval of the act referred to above the county was divided into four municipal townships at the first session of the county court which was held on April 6th, 1837, at the cabin of Joseph Cox about four miles north of Chillicothe. Three judges were present, William Martin, Joseph Cox and Reuben McCoskrie, with Thomas R. Bryan, clerk and William O. Jennings, sheriff, these officials having been commissioned by Gov. Lilburn W. Boggs, February, 1837. By consent William Martin was made presiding judge of the court. The first business of the court was to divide the county into townships. The records show the boundaries of the four townships as follows:

Shoal Creek. Beginning at the southwest corner of the county, on the range line between 25 and 26, where the same crosses the line between Congressional townships 55 and 56; thence east twelve miles, or to the line between ranges 23 and 24; then north to Grand river, then up Grand river to the line between ranges 25 and 26, or the western boundary of the county, then south to the beginning. In other words Shoal Creek township comprised the southwestern part of the county, embracing the territory in the present townships of Monroe, Mound, Greene and Utica.

Indian Creek. Beginning at the northwest corner of the county, proper, then south along the county line to the middle of the channel of Grand river, then down the river to the forks, then up the east fork of Grand river to the north line of the county proper—or the line between Congressional townships 59 and 60, then west to the beginning. In other words Indian

Creek township included the northwestern portion of the county, comprising the territory between the forks of Grand river, in what is now Sampsel and Jackson townships.

Medicine Creek. Beginning at the northeast corner of the county then south with the county line to Grand river, then up Grand river to the East fork, then up the East fork to the Northern boundary of the county proper, then east to the beginning. Medicine Creek township, therefore, comprised the entire northwestern part of the county, including all the territory now in Chillicothe, Rich Hill, Cream Ridge, Medicine and Wheeling townships.

Grand River. Beginning on Grand river where the line between ranges 23 and 24 crosses said river (at the northeast corner of what was then Shoal Creek township), then down the river to the Southeast corner of the county (where the line between townships 55 and 56 crosses the river), then west with the South boundary of the county to the line between ranges 23 and 24, then north to the beginning. Grand River embraced the territory in the Southeastern part of the county, south of Grand river, including all of the present townships of Fairview and the greater portion of the present Grand River.

All of the territory north of the county proper, which had been attached to Livingston, forming now the counties of Grundy and Mercer, was divided into two townships. All of the territory east of the East fork of Grand river, extending to the Iowa line, was called Muddy Creek township, and all west of the East fork was called Sugar Creek.

Following the proceedings of the county court elections were called to be held, May 27, 1837, for the purpose of choosing two justices of the peace and one constable for each township. The polling places and judges of election were named as follows: Indian Creek township at the home of Jesse Nave, the judges were James Leeper, Andrew Liggett and Benjamin Hargrave. Shoal Creek township, at the home of John S. Tomblin, the judges were John Austin, Samuel E. Todd and Stephen W. Reynolds. Medicine Creek township, at the home of William E. Pearl, the judges were Wil-

liam Linville, Samuel Parks and James Cook. Grand River township, at the home of Benjamin A. Fewel, the judges were John Hall, John Stuckey and Benjamin A. Fewel. Sugar Creek township, at the home of George Perry, the judges were William P. Thompson, George Bunch and Philip Wild. Muddy Creek township, at the home of Daniel Duval, the judges were John Thrailkill, Daniel Duval and William Cochrane. In November following elections were held to choose two additional justices of the peace for Shoal Creek and Indian Creek townships. John Austin, Howard Maupin and Spencer Gregory acted as election judges for Shoal Creek township and our own Alex. Dockery, William Venable and Elisha Bucher, election judges for Indian Creek township.

During the deliberations of the court the dwelling house (log cabin) of Joseph Cox, was selected as the temporary abode of the seat of justice. Samuel B. Campbell was appointed assessor and Wm. E. Pearl, deputy county clerk. At the second session of the county court held in May, 1837, William Linville was appointed county treasurer, but was soon after succeeded by the appointment of Samuel Parks. At this term of court Sheriff Jennings was appointed county collector.

In 1838 the residents of the county experienced "pinching times" on account of the scarcity of money, the probable result of the suspension of the United States Bank. Those who were caught without money at this period found it impossible to beg, or borrow and the few who had a little money, refused every appeal for a loan, even at a high rate of interest. About this time, however, the three per cent fund distribution by the state came into the hands of Sheriff Jennings. This money was distributed by the state to aid in the construction of roads and bridges. The county court decided that Livingston county's allotment, amounting to six hundred and three dollars, should be loaned out to relieve the stress then existing and in less time than it takes to tell it the money was taken for one year at ten per cent interest by Jesse Nave, Wm. O. Jennings, W. E. Pearl, W. F. Ewell, C. H. Ashby, Giles Woolsey, Evan Odell and James L. Austin, the borrowers going security for each other, Pearl taking \$50, Ashby

\$100, Jennings, \$100, and so on until the money was exhausted. When the money became due and payable to the county it was found necessary to bring suit to have it paid into the county treasury.

One official most prominent in the early records of the county, is the presiding judge of the county court. Even if the overworked clerk forgot to attest his record and not mention his name except on pay day, the records are sufficiently attested for evidence in all legal controversies by the name of the presiding judge. At the end of every term he attests the record with his name. In this way the continuity of the record is preserved. They show an unbroken line since that memorable April 6, 1837, when the first county court convened. The following men have held the office of presiding judge of our county court:

William Martin, April 6, 1837 to April 1, 1838.
Wm. P. Thompson, April 1, 1838 to April 1, 1842.
Gilbert Woolsey, April 1, 1842 to January 1, 1844.
James Conner, January 1, 1844 to January 1, 1846.
Gilbert Woolsey, January 1, 1846 to January 1, 1848.
James A. Davis, January 1, 1848 to January 1, 1850.
George Pace, January 1, 1850 to January 1, 1858.
Abithal Wallace, January 1, 1858 to January 1, 1864.
A. Cox, January 1, 1864 to January 1, 1865.
S. B. Deland, January 1, 1865 to January 1, 1867.
Carlile Curtis, January 1, 1867 to January 1, 1871.
Samuel W. McDowell, January 1, 1871 to January 1, 1873.
Wm. G. Davis, January 1, 1873 to January 1, 1874.
Robert B. Williams, January 1, 1874 to January 1, 1879.
William G. Davis, January 1, 1879 to January 1, 1883.
Robert B. Williams, January 1, 1883 to January 1, 1887.
Charles Stewart, January 1, 1887 to January 1, 1891.
Prentis Waite, January 1, 1891 to February 2, 1891.
James C. Minter, February 6, 1891 to January 1, 1893.
Samuel L. Forester, January 1, 1893 to January 1, 1895.
David A. French, January 1, 1895 to January 1, 1899.
James T. Hale, January 1, 1899 to January 1, 1903.

Chris Bochner, January 1, 1903 to January 1, 1911.

Fountain K. Thompson, January 1, 1911 to January 1, 1915.

Prior to the Constitution of 1875, the legislature often changed the terms and membership of the court. In 1871 the court consisted of one presiding judge and one associate justice from each township in the county. Judge James M. Davis was a member of this court. He and Judge J. W. Donovan, who was elected from the Eastern District in 1878, have the distinction of being the only lawyers that ever sat in that court. The membership of the court was reduced at the next general election to four associate judges and one presiding judge. Then the Constitution of 1875 made the county court a court of record, and a distinct branch of the judicial system of the state. It provided that its members should not exceed three judges, and it should have sole jurisdiction over all county business and all other matters as provided by law. Since that time it has more stability, and within its jurisdiction and discretion has prerogatives as independent as any other court. From 1865 to 1871, the probate judge was ex-officio presiding judge of the county court. After that time the probate business and administration of estates was delivered over to the probate judge, who was constituted a separate court and from that time the county court ceased to do probate business.

On the first Monday in July, 1838, the county court held its first session in Chillicothe. They thereby transferred the seat of justice from the residence of Joseph Cox to this city, that from that date becomes the county seat of Livingston county. The session was held in a log house constructed on lot 5, block 11. The first court house was eighteen feet square, built of hewn logs, chinked and daubed, with a chimney at one end and a puncheon floor, and was seven feet to the eaves. It was used as the courthouse till 1841, when a courthouse in the square was completed. The county court then permitted the citizens of Chillicothe to use this building as a school-house, and here at this place on March, 1841, was convened the first public school in Livingston county.

POLITICS AND WAR.

The presidential campaign of 1840 is the earliest record to be found in the county and in this nothing appears except the names of the election judges of the various townships. The whigs had renominated General Harrison for president and John Tyler of Virginia for vice-president, while the democrats' standard bearers were Martin Van Buren and Richard M. Johnson. It was known as the "Log Cabin, Coon Skin and Hard Cider Campaign." Following were the judges:

Chillicothe—Asel F. Ball, Wm. Linville, Warren Wait.
Marion—Reuben Perkins, Wm. Anderson, James Work.
Greene—Nathaniel Matson, Joseph Harper, Wm. Woolsey.

Monroe—John Austin, Isaac McCoskrie, Robeson Bryan.
Jackson—James A. Davis, Jesse Nave, Andrew Ligett.
Jefferson—Isom Ware, N. R. Hobbs, Samuel Ramsey.
Franklin—James Merrill, Wm. Evans, Wm. Thrailkill.
Madison—Philip Wild, Evans Peery, Wm. Renfrew.
Washington—B. F. Wood, A. J. Walker, John McDowell.
Lafayette—R. D. Slover, John Hart, Henry Moore.
Morgan—Peter Caine, James Morgan, Esquire Gardner.

There appears to be no local record of the Polk and Clay campaign of 1844, at which time the democrats were dubbed "Locofocos." Henry Clay of Kentucky and Theodore Frelinghuysen, of New Jersey, were the whig candidates for president and vice-president, and James K. Polk of Tennessee and George M. Dallas of Pennsylvania, candidates on the democratic ticket.

From the first political organization in Livingston county up to 1860 the county was largely democratic. Nova Zembla Johnson, a whig, was elected to the legislature in 1844 through personal popularity.

The campaign of 1860 was spirited in Livingston county as well as in every county and state in the country. In this three-cornered contest the Charleston convention placed in

nomination two sets of candidates, the "stand patters" naming Stephen A. Douglas and Herschel V. Johnson and the states rights wing bringing out John C. Breckinridge and Joseph Lane to lead the faction of the democratic party. The result of the election of local candidates in this campaign follows: For representative, A. J. Austin, democrat, 878; L. McDowell, Union, 656. For sheriff, W. C. Norman, democrat, 642; S. L. Harris, union, 911. For county judge, J. A. Davis, democrat, 892; J. Blackburn, democrat, 627. Davis was an independent and supported by the Bell and Everett wing. Other officers elected were: Assessor, G. W. Knox; treasurer, J. B. McDonald; school commissioner, A. Bargdoll. The presidential vote in the county was: Bell, 578; Breckinridge, 470; Douglas, 401; Lincoln, 20.

It will be noticed from these figures that the feeling in this county at that time was strongly in favor of state rights and besides being largely in the majority the party was active and aggressive, and their leaders were men of prominence in the county. Such men as William Y. Slack, John Graves, A. J. Austin and C. J. Rackliffe being among the foremost. Gen. W. Y. Slack was a leading lawyer of the county, a man of the highest integrity and honor but with strong secession proclivities. On the 18th of May, Governor Jackson commissioned him a brigadier general of the Fourth Military District, comprising the counties of Worth, Gentry, DeKalb, Clinton, Harrison, Daviess, Caldwell, Ray, Carroll, Livingston, Grundy and Mercer. Slack served under General Price in the Mexican war and was a military man, able, brave and popular.

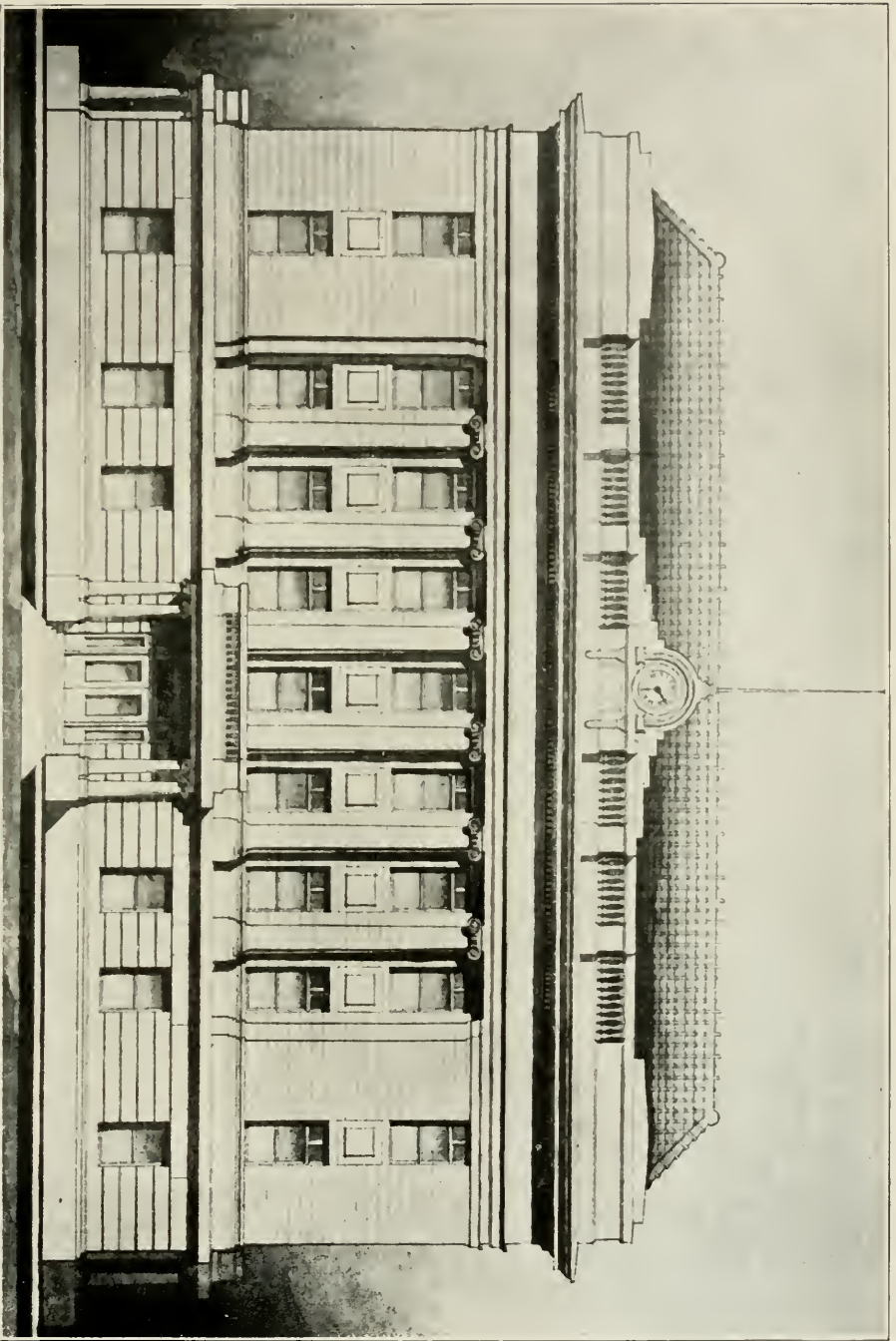
To organize his district General Slack set to work at once. Considerable money was subscribed to purchase two cannon and suitable ammunition to be used to defend the homes against the "invader." Cleaver and Mitchell, foundrymen, of Hannibal, were given the order for the cannon, to be shipped to Chillicothe, by rail, but the railroad officials refused to accept them. They then resorted to a covered wagon. The Federals, however, "got wind" of the shipment and proceeded forthwith to intercept the guns. To Captain Crandall of Brookfield, was intrusted the task of capturing

these implements of war, and with a company of Home Guards he set out. As it proved later Captain Crandall was fortunate in making the capture near St. Catherine and bringing the guns to Brookfield, for twenty well-armed men under command of Capt. James A. Small had been sent out by General Slack to meet the wagon coming overland, and accompany it through to Chillicothe, but the guns were safe in Brookfield and a fight for possession between the two commands was thus averted. The cannons were never paid for.

Governor Jackson ordered General Slack's division to march on the 12th of June to Lexington. In every part of the county the call to arms in behalf of the southern cause was being responded to. Secession flags were in evidence everywhere, but the Union men were not idle, although making no demonstration. They felt their time was coming. They realized the first step was to secure control of the H. & St. Joe Railroad and on the night of the 13th of June a detachment of the Sixteenth Illinois Infantry under command of Colonel Wilson, reached the Grand river bridge. The command halted at the Chillicothe depot at one o'clock on the morning of the 14th, but remained within the coaches to prevent the Confederates knowing of their presence and to permit a night train to pass. The train bearing the soldiers then proceeded to the river bridge which the rebels had threatened to burn, and there they remained on guard until the immediate danger was over. Colonel Wilson and his men then sought the capture of General Slack, but the wiley General was off for the forks of the river. The Federals placed a small cannon in the square and after a search for contraband of war and prisoners, Colonel Wilson issued the following proclamation:

CHILLICOTHE, MO., June 16, 1861.

I have been sent here by the United States Government for the purpose of putting down armed rebellion against the Government of the United States, and I call upon all good citizens to aid in carrying out the object. I call upon all companies or regiments of troops, whose object is not the upholding of the Government of the United States, to deliver



LIVINGSTON COUNTY'S NEW COURTHOUSE. IN COURSE OF CONSTRUCTION AT A COST OF \$100,000

to me their arms and disperse immediately. Protection will be given to all peaceful citizens, and I hope the common avocations of life will be resumed, and trade and commerce go on their usual channels, and all the power at my command shall be extended to the utmost to protect all loyal citizens.

SAMUEL WILSON,
Lieut.-Col., Commanding U. S. Forces.

From this day the Federal authorities had possession of most all the county, occupying Mooresville, Utica and the country along Medicine creek, east of Chillicothe. All the bridges in the county were carefully guarded and General Slack was allowed to occupy his position in Spring Hill until the 16th of June when he set out at midnight with some two hundred and fifty men, mostly volunteers from Livingston, Daviess and Grundy counties, hoping to reach Lexington, Missouri, before being detected or perhaps attacked by the Federals, who were making preparations for the capture of him and his little band. The General, however, succeeded in making his "get away" crossing the railroad near Mooresville, Tinney's Point, Richmond and on to Lexington without molestation.

A paper called "The Illinois 16th" was issued by the typos of that regiment, using the material of the Constitution office. Francis Ashton was editor and he was assisted in his arduous duties by one Mat. Ashby. About two weeks later the Iowa "boys" took possession of the Grand River Chronicle, whose editor, Col. L. J. Easton, had quietly left town, and issued a sheet called "The Anti-Secessionist," Lieutenant T. I. McKenney of Company A and R. M. Littler of Company B were the Faber pushers.

The Livingston men took part in every principal engagement fought for Missouri in 1861. They were at Carthage, Wilson's Creek, Drywood and Lexington. In all these engagements they bore themselves bravely, and were highly commended by their commanders. At the desperate and bloody battle of Wilson's Creek the brunt of the Federal attack was sustained by Slack's division, and here some of

the hardest and best fighting of the day was done. General Slack was wounded very badly early in the conflict, and forced to leave the field. A musket ball struck the posterior portion of the hip, passing through the body, coming out in front through the groin. For a time his life was in great danger.

In the same engagement sixteen Livingston county Confederates were killed, viz.: Lieut.-Col. A. J. Austin, of the first regiment of cavalry, Slack's (4th) division, and the representative of the county; ten men of Company A (Capt. N. G. Dyer), of the first regiment of infantry (Col. John T. Hughes), 4th division, as follows: James P. Minnick, Jesse Minnick, W. Black Martin, M. P. Duncan, William Hutchinson, J. T. Rosson, L. M. Doyle, Nathaniel Tippet, John Ballenger and Wyatt Jennings. Captain Dyer's company, all Livingston men, from the vicinity of Spring Hill, lost more men than any other company on the Southern side. Other Livingston men killed in other companies were Samuel Bowman, James Stanford, Henry C. Lansing, John H. Wolfskill and James Cloudas. At the battle of Carthage, Capt. John H. Stone, of Utica, commanding Company D, first regiment of cavalry (Colonel Rives), 4th division, was shot from his saddle and killed by a cannon ball, which passed through both legs.

In the fall of 1861 the third Iowa was stationed at Grand river bridge, while the thirty-ninth Ohio and fiftieth Illinois, with a small detachment of cavalry from Chillicothe were ordered to disperse some Confederate recruits and bushwhackers under the leadership of Joe Kirk. David Martin, Jim Ryder, and others, it was claimed, were annoying Federal sympathizers in that section. Four miles west of Graham's mill the thirty-ninth Ohio was fired on by Kirk's command, who were in ambush awaiting the Federals. In the attack one Federal was killed and several wounded. The Federal detachment then retreated. The Illinois troops then went northwest of Graham's mill and the day being Sunday, they attended religious service at the Lilly Grove Christian church. After the service the troops proceeded to the home of John Blackburn and burned the house alleging that he was

a bushwhacker. Blackburn then swore to fight the "Yankees" as long as he lived, which he did.

The first Union company organized in the county was composed of sixty-seven men, with Peter Sutliff as captain; A. C. Stone, first lieutenant and J. W. Anderson, second lieutenant. The company was known as the Livingston County Home Guards. The men were discharged from service by special order from General Pope after having done some scouting service in Livingston and adjoining counties.

In September, 1861, a company of cavalry was recruited in this county, consisting of some seventy men. Later it became Company E, Second Missouri, or better known as Merrill's Horse. The first officers of the company were Garrison Harker, captain; Wm. N. Norville, first lieutenant; S. W. McCoy, second lieutenant. A year later Harker was promoted to major, Norville became captain and S. L. Watson was commissioned first lieutenant. The company did active and efficient service throughout Missouri and Arkansas.

Colonel Tindall's regiment, the twenty-third Missouri, was stationed in Chillicothe during the winter of 1861-62, doing guard duty and protecting the several bridges in the county. The command left the county some time during March, 1862 and later took part in the battles of Shiloh and Pittsburg landing, when the regiment's loss was thirty killed, one hundred and seventy wounded and three hundred and seventy-five taken prisoners, Colonel Merrill himself being among the killed.

The feud that for a long time existed between the families of Tom Jennings and L. B. Kirk, finally resulted on the 12th of April, 1861, in the killing of Kirk and one Thomas Curtis on the northeast corner of what is now Elm Park. The killing of Kirk, by Jennings was premeditated and intentional, but the death of Curtis was accidental. It appears that Kirk had threatened the life of Jennings and the latter being forewarned always went prepared for Kirk. On the date named both men came to Chillicothe from the "forks" to trade and while placing his purchases in his wagon Kirk was shot and killed by Jennings, who had crept to within easy range and

fired the fatal shot. Thomas Curtis was standing within a rod of Kirk and he too dropped dead, two buckshot having struck him in a vital part of the body. The shot did not kill Kirk instantly, and as he fell, with part of his body hanging over the edge of the wagon, Jennings advanced and fired the other barrel of his gun into Kirk's body. Jennings surrendered and had a preliminary examination before Justices of the Peace J. M. Alnutt and A. S. Hughes of Chillicothe. The court decided that the killing of Curtis was accidental but on the evidence produced Jennings was locked up. In a few weeks, however, he made his escape, going to the territory of Nebraska and was later arrested at Omaha. On his way back, in charge of an officer, his friends met the train on the H. & St. Joe road at Breckinridge and took him from the officers. Later, it was learned Jennings had joined Price's Confederates and gone south. The grand jury, at the November term of court, in 1861, examined into the killing of the two men but found no bill against Jennings for the killing of either man. However, in the spring of 1862, Jennings having returned to the county, he was re-arrested and at the May term of the circuit court he was indicted for the murder of Kirk. He was tried at the July term of the court and acquitted. No charge was ever brought against him for the killing of Curtis.

Under General Schofield's general order No. 24, issued from his headquarters in St. Louis on the 4th day of August, 1862, requiring all persons liable to military duty to enroll themselves as either loyal or disloyal to the State and Government, the following Livingston county citizens enrolled themselves as disloyal: Thomas B. Alnutt, Stephen Alnutt, Robert Alnutt, Joseph N. Alnutt, John T. Alnutt, James L. Alnutt, Crockett Austin, Andrew Austin, Wm. C. Austin, Spence H. Austin, John M. Austin, Alex. Austin, Edwin, Austin, J. W. Allbrittan, Andrew Allen, Marion Anderson, John A. Adams, Wm. J. Aiken, Wm. Auberry, Ira Benson, H. A. Booker, P. Blankenship, Jacob L. Brenett, James V. Blankenship, Thos. E. Brennel, David Breese, Isaac Blann, T. R. Bryan, Jr., Nathan Baker, Isaac W. Babcock, John B.

Bedell, Wm. W. Black, Henry M. Brown, Henry T. Brown, Winton Brown, John Brown, Absalom Brown, Spence C. Brown, David Bradford, John Bradford, Myers Burton, Athan A. Ballew, Thos. R. Ballew, Abraham Blann, John Burton, John P. Boyle, James Baugh, James P. Breese, John F. Boley, John Bolivar, Luther T. Collier, Ezariah Cox, Stephen Cox, Andrew Cox, James M. Cox, W. H. Cox, B. F. Cox, Sanford A. Crouch, M. H. Comstock, Felix W. Comstock, Lewis B. Comstock, Gilbert Comstock, Jerome Chadd, Charles Clark, Elliott Curtis, Bainbridge Curtis, James C. Chadd, John D. Custard, M. B. Call, John H. Cooper, John G. Cooper, Geo. W. Coates, Jas. F. Coates, Lawson B. Carter, Alex. H. Carlisle, John H. Carlisle, Lafayette Carlisle, B. B. Carr, Robert Cooper, David Caddell, James Condron, Joseph Clark, Evan Cloud, Calvin Carter, Andrew Craig, Jr., Wm. Cloud, David Dryden, A. Darmitten, Wm. L. Dryden, Robert Duckworth, Joseph Darnold, Jas. H. Duncan, Saml. T. Darr, Columbus England, Thos. Edrington, D. L. Edrington, John B. Elliton, Leroy T. Ewing, Wm. M. Ewing, Andrew Ferguson, Samuel Forester, W. P. Frazier, James Frazier, Henry Frazier, John Frazier, Burrill Frasure, Benj. Ferguson, John W. Garr, David Girdner, Jr., Wash J. Gibbons, James Gibbons, Nathan Gibbons, Albert Gibbons, John R. Garmon, G. A. Goben, J. H. Gitthews, Solomon Hendricks, Joseph Gill, H. L. Glaze, John Gregg, Howard T. Gann, Thos. Gann, Samuel Gann, Adam C. Gann, Abraham Gann, Andrew J. Green, John Griffin, Joseph Graham, Alex. Galbraith, Joshua Gibbons, James Glenn, F. T. Green, Wm. Holland, Winfield Hood, Napoleon Hood, James P. Haynes, Harry Hutchinson, James J. Horton, Joseph Hurst, George Hoskins, James Hosman, Wm. P. Munro, Henry Hendricks, Wm. O. Hobbs, Wm. Gee, Thos. J. Howell, Warren Hudgins, John Hamblin, Jesse Hill, John Harris, Geo. Hooker, For-ester Hensley, John D. Hutchinson, David Ingleman, John R. Ireland, Fred. Jones, Jas. N. Jackson, M. M. Jackson, John L. Jackson, Abel Johnson, Thos. M. Jones, E. Kirtley, Lafayette King, Jas. W. King, Wash N. Kinney, Robert S.

Knox, John S. Kinney, Benj. F. Knox, Wiley Linville, W. T. Lucas, Willis W. Lucas, John W. Lisle, Jas. W. Lauter, John P. Leeper, Davidson Lawson, Isham B. Lisle, John Lucas, S. Liggett, Jas. Lilly, Andrew B. Liggett, Geo. L. Lydick, James R. Leeper, P. M. Marlow, A. J. McDonald, Wm. H. Mitchell, Stephen, J. McCormick, Jas. L. Marlow, Jas. McToney, Wm. McVay, A. C. Marlin, Abraham McClure, Wm. McClure, Crockett McDonald, Richard U. May, James Manning, Wm. F. Miller, George Martin, P. M. Marlow, John A. Mosley, D. M. Marlow, James Ramsey, John Miller, Wm. Montgomery, Andrew McCoskrie, Chas. H. Mansur, John Murell, J. H. H. Matson, Fred F. Menefee, Geo. B. May, P. T. McGee, C. M. Mitchell, Kemper McDonald, Thos. C. Nye, J. J. Nabors, John Newcomb, Geo. B. Nave, Wm. C. Norman, Elias Norman, B. F. Norman, Jesse B. Nave, John Newcomb, Thos. E. Oliver, Wm. P. Overton, Wm. Peters, Thos. Preston, Jas. S. Pepper, Thos. Roberts, Wm. Reese, John Reese, U. P. Morrow, Jere Reynolds, B. F. Randall, Washington Ryan, H. N. Richardson, Thos. Ryan, Henry Reynolds, Oscar Robertson, Alex. Ramsey, E. G. Simpson, Reuben Samuels, John W. Snead, John Snead, Edward Snead, Sebron Snead, Wm. Shumate, Wm. Stevens, Wm. C. Samuel, Dan H. Singleton, Obed Shipp, David Stager, Wm. Senton, Wm. J. Stafford, Benj. F. Smith, James Smith, John Yates, Robert Stewart, Hiram Snead, Chas. W. Singleton, Thos. Trammell, Anderson Todd, John W. Tinsley, W. G. Todd, Jasper Todd, William Todd, W. P. Thompson, Robert H. Turner, James Turner, Alfred Turner, Albert S. Turner, John S. Tunnell, James Vaughn, John A. Wingo, Pratt B. Walker, John W. Williams, Geo. W. Wolfskill, A. J. Wolfskill, Henderson Wheeler, Samuel J. Wallace, Thaddeus Warden, James Warden, W. W. Wilson, Benj. L. Wilson, Chas. Wilburn, Geo. W. Wingo, Robert J. Walker, Geo. H. Walker, Wm. Walker, Scott H. White, Jackson Yates.

Following the registration of the "disloyal" in the county, a mass meeting to consider the emancipation of slaves was held on the 18th day of October, 1862. Speeches were made by several prominent men, among them, Lieut. L. S. McCoy

and Dr. J. H. Ellis, after which a committee consisting of Thos. E. Jones, Benjamin Toner, A. J. Greenwell, H. S. Harbaugh and 'Squire Minor, reported the following preamble and resolutions, which were adopted without a dissenting vote:

Whereas, we, loyal citizens of Livingston county, in mass meeting assembled, viewing with distrust and mortification the present condition of our once happy country, and believing it to be the duty and interest of every citizen to put forth his every energy to stay the tide of fanaticism growing out of party, personal and sectional animosity, by the adoption and support of such a state and national policy as will harmonize the great interests of the American people, do hereby resolve:

1. That we are in favor of a restoration of the Union to its original integrity, and of securing to every part thereof every constitutional right;

2. That we do believe it to be the duty and to the interest of the State of Missouri to adopt the policy of gradual emancipation, with compensation to loyal owners of slaves, as indicated by President Lincoln in his address to the border states;

3. That we nominate a full ticket for state and county officers on this policy, and pledge ourselves to use all lawful means to secure their election.

The June term of the county court was attended by James A. Davis, Abel Cox, and A. Wallace, S. L. Harris, sheriff and Amos Bargdoll, clerk. This was the last regular meeting of the court until January, 1862, after which date the court held monthly sessions. In March, 1864, the brick courthouse in the public square being in a dilapidated and dangerous condition, the court met over Crouch & Company's store. At this time our Col. C. H. Mansur was appointed agent to prosecute the claims of soldiers, soldier's widows and their orphans, growing out of military service.

In the November election, 1862, the following vote was polled: Congress—J. P. Bruce, Dem., 376; Ben F. Loan, Rep., 179; H. B. Branch, Rep. Anti-E., 127. State Senator—W. H. Brownlee, Rep., 214; J. McCullough, Dem., 225; J. H. Ellis, E., 161; R. D. Morrison, 65. Representative—

J T. Gudgell, Dem., 334; John Barnes, R., 221; S. P. Mountain, E., 136. Sheriff—Ed Gudgell, Dem., 550; L. S. McCoy, R., 127. County officers chosen were: John Stone, Dem., county judge; W. L. Lumpkin, Dem., county clerk; R. F. Dunn, circuit clerk; R. B. Williams, Dem., coroner; J. B. Bell, Dem., treasurer; Z. N. Goldsby, R., assessor; A. Fanqueran, public administrator.

At the general election in 1863 the following votes were cast in Livingston county: For supreme judges the conservatives polled 656 votes and the radicals, 306. For circuit judge J. M. McFerran, Cons., received 629, and Jonas J. Clark, radical, 292. Clark's majority in other precincts elected him. For state senator, A. S. Harris, Cons., received 648; I. V. Pratt, radical, 269.

The presidential election of 1864, in which George B. McClellan and George H. Pendleton were running mates on the democratic ticket and Abraham Lincoln and Andrew Johnson headed the republican ticket, resulted in the following vote in the county: For President—Lincoln, 342; McClellan, 297. For Governor—Thos. C. Fletcher, R., 507; Thos. L. Price, D., 459. For Congressman—H. B. Branch, R., 474; Ben F. Loan, Rad. R., 450. For Representative—J. W. McMillen, R., 424; B. F. Sherman, D., 410. For Sheriff—Garrison Harker, R., 412; Ed Gudgell, D., 408. For County Clerk—B. J. Wiley, 425; R. L. Williams, 416.

The November election of 1866 resulted as follows: For Congressman—Ben F. Loan, R., 687; G. A. Hawley, D., 486. For State Senator, J. H. Ellis, of Livingston, R., 683; Capt. R. B. Ballew, of Grundy, D., 487. For Representative—S. B. Deland, R., 684; John Stone, D., 492. For Sheriff, Garrison Harker, R., 678; R. B. Williams, D., 492. For Circuit Clerk—Z. N. Goldsby, R., 680; A. J. Swain, D., 492. For County Clerk—John DeSha, R., 711; J. S. Wilson, D., 462. Anthony Rogers and N. Matson were elected county judges; J. A. Trumbo, treasurer; John T. Moss, assessor; W. Hildreth, superintendent of schools; J. W. Toppass, supervisor of registration.

The election returns of the county for 1868 follows: For

Representative—R. S. Moore, R., 1,057; G. A. Hawley, D., 813. For Sheriff—John P. Toppass, R., 1,010; S. L. Harris, D., 896. For County Judge—D. F. Rohrer, R., 1,083; Augustine Wiley, D., 806. Other county officers elected were: J. A. Trumbo, treasurer; F. M. Hicks, supervisor of registration; J. D. Roberts, county superintendent; E. B. Park, surveyor; H. M. Pollard, public administrator; William S. Anderson, assessor; Bluford West, coroner; all republicans.

The political campaign of 1870 was exciting and hard fought. Following was the vote in Livingston county: For Governor—Brown, 1,410; McClurg, 1,111. For Congress—J. H. Ellis, of Livingston, Lib. Rep., 1,363; I. C. Parker, Rad., 1,132. For Representative—Robert S. Moore, Lib. Rep., 1,385; David Rathbone, Rad., 1,132. For Sheriff—R. M. Graham, Lib. Dem., 1,252; J. W. Toppass, Rad., 1,227. For Circuit Clerk—Chas. R. Berry, Lib. Rep., 1,339; J. M. Alexander, Rad., 1,172. For Common Pleas Judge—E. J. Marsh, Rad., 1,181; Frank Blenis, Lib. Rep., 1,329.

Following was the vote cast in the county at the presidential election of November, 1872. In this election the late Hon. Chas. H. Mansur was a candidate for congress on the democratic ticket with Hon. Ira Hyde, of Mercer county, a stanch republican, opposing, the latter being elected by a large majority. In the following vote democrats are first named: For President—Greeley, 1,745; Grant, 1,571; O'Connor, 14. For Governor—Silas Woodson, 1,757; John B. Henderson, 1,600. For State Senator—E. J. Broadus, 1,838; M. T. C. Williams, of Carrollton, 1,516. For Representative—J. E. Cadle, 1,751; Judson E. Cole, 1,599. For Sheriff, Samuel Harris, 1,824; John W. Toppass, 1,536.

At a special election to choose members of the county court to be composed of four judges and one at large, held on the 29th of April, 1873, the count resulted as follows, democrats being named first: At large—R. B. Williams, 1,007; J. E. Terwillger, 766. First district, Chillicothe township—James Graham, 371; Wm. Knouse, 68. Second district—Mooreville and Jackson townships—Adam Black, 202; John Hudgins, 165; both candidates were democrats at the time.

Third district—Medicine, Cream Ridge, Rich Hill, Wheeling and Grand River townships—Augustine Wiley, 223; Jacob Iberg, 225.

The election of 1874 and the vote in the county was as follows, democrats named first: For Governor—Hardin, 1,599; Gentry, 1,256. For Congress—Debolt, 1,530; Hyde, 1,258. For Circuit Judge—E. J. Broaddus, Dem., 1,715; L. H. Waters, Rad.-Rep., 898; Jonas J. Clark, Ind., 253. For Representative—H. C. Ireland, 1,641; H. B. Saylor, Rad.-Rep., 1,148. For Sheriff—S. L. Harris, 1,905; E. A. Packer, Rad.-Rep., 900. For Circuit Clerk, James Wright, 1,830; D. J. M. Roe, Rad.-Rep., 1,035. For County Clerk—J. R. Middleton, 1,554; A. W. Walker, Rad.-Dem., 1,302. For Treasurer and Collector, J. C. Minter, 1,755; H. J. Hammond, Rad.-Dem., 1,094.

In the presidential election of 1876, Livingston county gave Tilden, Dem., 2,014 votes and Hayes, Rep., 1,616. For Congress—DeBolt, Dem., received 1,993; Pollard, Rep., 1,642; Smith, greenbacker, 94. Other candidates received the following votes: For State Senator—G. W. Newman, D., 2,013; A. H. Burkholder, R., 1,582; J. W. Greene, G., 158. In the district the vote was: Burkholder, 6,819; Newman, 6,519; Greene, 177. For Representative—H. C. Ireland, D., 1,844; Jacob Iberg, R., 1,621; John W. Donovan, G., 152. For Sheriff—M. H. Smith, Jr., D., 1,976; J. W. Toppass, R., 1,655; Isaac Leeper, G., 120. For Treasurer—J. C. Minter, D., 2,035; Geo. F. Smith, R., 1,581; R. C. Rynex, Gr., 153. C. H. Mansur was chosen prosecuting attorney; Peter Markey, surveyor; George P. Pepper, coroner.

In 1878 the republicans and greenbackers "fused." The vote in the county follows, democrats being named first: For Representative—M. L. Smith, 1,667; Abel S. Cloud, 2,041. For Circuit Clerk—Jas. Wright, 1,905; R. A. Spears, 1,822. For County Clerk—J. R. Middleton, 1,894; J. M. Hale, 1,843. For Recorder—B. B. Smith, 1,749; Willard Hawkins, 1,966. For Collector—J. C. Minter, 1,964; J. B. Kirk, 1,647. For Sheriff—M. H. Smith, 1,848; Isaac Leeper, 1,899. For Treasurer—Jas. W. Glenn, 1,782; J. W. Greene,

1,935. For Probate Judge—Samuel McDowell, 1,827; J. L. Johnson, 1,867. For Prosecuting Attorney—B. B. Gill, 1,670; J. M. Davis, 2,039. For Public Administrator, W. H. H. Baxter, 1,692; James May, 2,016. For Coroner, T. W. McArthur, 205; David Gordon, 2,032. For Assessor, T. B. Brookshier, 1,714; W. M. Hudgins, 2,013. For County Judge at large—R. B. Williams, 1,746; W. G. Davis, 1,946. For County Judge, First District—J. R. Houx, 901; J. W. Donovan, 1,156. For County Judge, Second District—Arch Thompson, 822; Chas. McAlear, 819.

The national campaign and election of 1880 was a three-cornered fight, while the republicans and greenbackers of the county "fused." In the county Hancock, Dem., received 1,859 votes; Garfield, Rep., 1,165; and Weaver, greenbacker, 1,268. For Congress—Mansur, Dem., 1,878; Burrows, 2,354. For Circuit Judge—Broadus, Dem., 1,912; Davis, Rep., 2,291. For Representative—F. M. Davis, Dem., 1,932; Donovan, Rep., 2,292. Votes polled for other officers follow: At this election township organization was adopted by a vote of 2,608 for and 939 against. The votes are: For State Senator—Joel H. Shelby (of Mercer), 1,845; W. A. Jacobs, Rep., 2,204; J. K. Clark, 23. For Sheriff—S. L. Harris, 2,120; Isaac Leeper, Gr.-Rep., 2,131. For Recorder—Chas. W. Asper, 1,960; J. M. Hale, Gr.-Dem., 2,270. For Collector—E. L. Taylor, 2,024; A. A. Sportsman, Gr.-Dem., 2,206. For Treasurer—J. W. Wallace, 2,012; J. W. Greene, Gr.-Rep., 2,241. For Prosecuting Attorney—B. B. Smith, 2,010; T. H. Kemp, Gr.-Dem., 2,136. For Assessor—O. F. Butler, 1,988; R. A. Spears, Gr.-Dem., 2,220. For Surveyor—Peter Markey, 1,946; J. Y. Powell, Gr.-Rep., 2,273. For Public Administrator—D. P. Williams, 1,921; James May, Gr.-Dem., 2,321. Chas. Stewart and Joseph Patton were elected county judges and John Garr, coroner.

The vote of 1882 follows: For Supreme Judge—Thos. A. Sherwood, Dem., 1,706; David Wagner, Rep., 926; T. M. Rice, Gr., 1,024. For Congress—A. M. Alexander, Dem., 1,708; D. B. Dorsey, Rep., 916; Wm. M. Quayle, Gr., 1,201. For Representative—L. T. Collier, Dem., 1,580; Henry Bush-

nell, Rep., 1,137; B. B. Peck, Gr., 1,082. For Circuit Clerk—Wm. P. Munro, Dem., 2,170; P. J. Dixon, Gr., 1,480. For Recorder—Nat Cooper, Dem., 1,016; J. M. Hale, Gr., 1,819. For Sheriff—S. L. Harris, Dem., 1,971; J. H. H. Kinkead, Rep., 651; W. M. Hudgins, Gr., 1,190. For County Clerk—T. B. Brookshier, Dem., 1,510; John DeSha, Rep., 155; Wm. C. Wood, 1,143. For Prosecuting Attorney—James G. Wynne, Dem., 1,431; L. A. Chapman, Rep., 889; Frank Henry, Gr., 1,076; T. H. Kemp, Ind.-Gr., 396. For Presiding Justice—R. B. Williams, Dem., 1,673; S. F. Boyce, Rep., 817; Chas. Stewart, Gr., 1,308. For County Judges, Eastern District—Wm. J. Littrell, Dem., 1,076; Henry L. Bancroft, Rep., 879. Western District—A. A. Stone, Dem., 731; O. Vadnais, Rep., 295; T. E. Jenkins, Gr., 545. For Probate Judge—Henry Cowgill, Dem., 1,966; John L. Johnson, Gr., 1,691. For Treasurer, Thos. McNally, Dem., 2,126; J. W. Greene, Gr., 1,530. For Coroner—Ed. D. Taylor, Dem., 1,941; John Garr, Gr., 1,593.

Then followed the Presidential election of 1884, when the following votes were polled: Cleveland, D., 2,030; Blaine and Butler, R., 2,229; St. John, Pro., 31. For Congress—John B. Hale, D., 2,071; W. F. Norville, F., 2,321. For State Senator, W. A. Jacobs, F., 2,340; J. B. Freeman, D., 1,779. For Representative—John F. Jackson, D., 2,040; J. W. Donovan, F., 2,325. For Sheriff—S. L. Harris, D., 2,292; J. M. Hale, F., 2,072. For Prosecuting Attorney—J. G. Wynne, D., 2,212; J. E. Waite, 2,146. Other returns on county officers, restraining stock and repealing township organization, follow: For County Judges—E. District—Wm. J. Littrell, D., 1,183; Thos. F. Scott, F., 1,347. W. District—Arch Thompson, D., 917; Joseph Patton, F., 941. For Treasurer—Thos. McNally, D., 2,285; Wm. T. Davis, F., 2,092. For Coroner—Jas. N. Byrd, D., 2,040; David Gordon, F., 2,334. For Surveyor, Alex. Robinson, D., 2,082; H. M. Ambrose, F., 2,257. For Public Administrator—Flavian Bonderer, D., 2,047; J. N. Boyd, F., 2,274. For restraining stock—Yes, 1,825; No, 1,842. For repealing township organization—For, 1,261; against, 2,254.

In the presidential election of 1908, Livingston county gave Bryan, D., 2,379; Taft, R., 2,400; Debs, Soc., 42; Chafin, Pro., 24; Watson, Peo., 55; Hisgen, Indep., 3; and Preston, Soc. L., 3. The same year for Governor, the county gave Cowherd, D., 2,284; Hadley, R., 2,506; Garver, Soc., 45; Farris, Pro., 30; and Dillon, Peo., 45. In the Congressional race in 1908, Livingston county gave Rucker, D., 2,416; Haley, R., 2,386; Brownfield, Peo., 58; and McAllister, Soc., 41.

In the election of 1910, Rucker, D., received 2,337; Haley, R., 2,224; Tobey, Pro., 72; Campbell, Soc., 35. In the State Senatorial contest of 1910, composed of the counties of Grundy, Harrison, Livingston, Mercer and Putnam, Ford, R., had no opposition and received 10,546 votes. There were 9 scattering votes. The vote for county representative was—E. C. Orr, D., 2,274; Horace P. Scruby, R., 2,120; Oscar S. Moore, S., 37; and W. D. Steel, 171.

In the election of November, 1912, the total vote in Livingston county was as follows: D., 2,315; R., 889; P., 1,502; Soc., 58; Soc. L., 5; and Pro., 54; for the presidential electors. For Governor—Majors, D., 2,331; McKinley, R., 972; Nortoni, P., 1,374. For Lieut.-Governor—Painter, D., 2,329; Lloyd, R., 909; Burris, P., 1,443. For Secretary of State—Roach, D., 2,228; Alford, R., 906; Neidemeyer, P., 1,451. For State Auditor—Gordon, D., 2,322; Manthe, R., 907; Reynolds, P., 1,454. For State Treasurer—Deal, D., 2,324; Hoefler, R., 907; Ball, P., 1,456. For Attorney General—Barker, D., 2,323; Mason, R., 904; Hyde, P., 1,459. For R. and W. Commissioner—Bradshaw, D., 2,336; Marsh, R., 899; McCoy, P., 1,443. For Judge Supreme Court, Div. No. 1—Bond, D., 2,320; Brown, R., 906; Dalton, P., 1,449. For Judge Supreme Court, Div. No. 2—Ferris, D., 2,315; Walker, D., 2,306; Denton, R., 899; Kennish, R., 917; Thompson, P., 1,464; Arthaud, P., 1,463. For Judge, K. C. Court of Appeals—Trimble, D., 2,371; Burney, P., 1,478. For Representative in Congress—Rucker, D., 2,360; Haley, R., 894; Williams, P., 1,402. For State Representative—Orr, D., 2,268; Hunt, R., 1,741; Reynolds, P., 569. For Judge, Eastern District—Kissick, D., 1,321; Yeomans, R., 1,467. For

Judge, Western District—Bonderer, D., 985; Rice, R., 867. For Prosecuting Attorney—Ashby, D., 2,328; Marshall, P., 2,334. For Sheriff—Nothnagle, D., 2,478; Davis, R., 2,150. For Treasurer—McBride, D., 2, 357; Kerns, P., 2,290. For Public Administrator—Littrell, D., 2,353; Roof, P., 2, 316; For Coroner—Girdner, D., 2,357; Carpenter, R., 838; Callaway, P., 1,470. For Surveyor—Floyd Gibbons, D., no opposition, 2,526.

Previous to the organization of the progressive party in Livingston county in 1912, the political complexion was evenly divided, with perhaps a few votes to spare on the democratic side of the house in a straight party vote. In the November election of 1912, the republicans or "standpatters" polled a light vote, while the new progressive party succeeded in electing two county officers, prosecuting attorney and county judge. Had the republicans united with the new party and voted solidly with the progressives the latter doubtless would have secured all the offices. The progressives of Livingston county are here to stay, every voting precinct in the territory having formidable club organizations. H. I. Spence is present chairman of the county central committee, A. H. Huggett, secretary; J. W. Hill is chairman of the democratic committee and Drew P. Tye, secretary; while Chas. W. Gillidette is chairman of the progressives and Charles Hagaman, secretary.

During the Civil war, a bushwhacker by the name of Joseph L. Hart, a man who despised the name of Yankee and would rob and plunder from Confederates and southern sympathizers as quickly as from a Lincolnite, was killed on July 13, 1863, in the northern part of this county. Hart had been driven out of Platte and Clay counties and came into Livingston only to meet his death. David Gibbs, with a detachment of men from Company K, of the Fourth Provisional Regiment of Missouri Volunteers, came upon his little command and during a brief fusillade and exchange of shots, Hart fell, being killed by a bullet fired by William Matthews. The late W. C. Wood, our "Billy," furnished the Grand River Chronicle, published in Chillicothe, the following report of the killing of Hart:

"Hart came into the forks last Thursday with Tom Crews and other desperate characters. Soon as the facts became known Lieutenant Gibbs started a scout after them who returned Friday noon without accomplishing anything. On Sunday night another scout was started out on Clear creek range and camped about midnight. Monday morning at daylight, Lieutenant Gibbs moved forward to the timber of Clear creek in which the bushwhackers' trail was struck at the head of Coon creek and after following a zig-zag trail for some distance the scout divided into two squads, one taking the Coon creek hills; the other consisting of seven men, followed up Clear creek and soon struck the trail of the guerrillas, six in number. They followed up rapidly among the deep hollows and thick brush, until within a half a mile of old man Curtis' farm, when they were fired on by Hart and his men. Two rounds were fired at forty feet range, when our boys replied, raised the yell, and charged the steep bluff. The guerrillas broke and fled in the dense thicket after Hart fell. He was shot through the neck after taking two deliberate shots at one of our gallant boys who was in twenty feet range. Four horses, two 9-inch navy revolvers, overcoats, blankets, a piece of blue jeans, etc., were captured. On Hart's person were found his commission from Colonel Parker, of Jackson county, a silk flag of Jeff. Davis' kingdom, a field glass, memorandum, etc. Our boys helped bury Hart where he fell. On Monday night the gang stole three horses from Will Blackburn and Wash Masterson, and our boys recaptured two of them on Wednesday."

THE KNOW NOTHING PARTY

Politically Livingston county was solidly democratic from its organization up to the year 1860, but personal popularity occasionally resulted in the success of some member of the whig party. From the year 1844 up to 1860, the following whigs were elected to office: Alexander Dockery, Nova Zembla Johnson, John Hudgins, James A. and William L. Black, Dawson Crews, J. W. Boyle, Anselm Rowley, J. H. B. Man-

ning, Thomas Warren, William J. Wallace, E. B. Waples and W. E. Pearl.

A few of the more prominent democrats elected to office during the same period were W. Y. Slack, Wm. O. Jennings, James Leeper, Sr., Nathan H. Spencer, Thomas R. Bryan, George Munro, John Wolfskill, Reuben Leaton, S. A. Alexander, James Leeper, Jr., Joseph Cox, John L. Leeper, Francis Preston, two or three of the Gregorys and half a dozen Martins.

Following the control of political affairs in the county by the democratic party, the know nothing organization in 1855-56 seriously handicapped them for a time. Only by the most thorough organization and discipline in the ranks did they prevent the leaders of the new organization from proselyting from their former stanch stronghold on political control of the county. For the purpose of more closely uniting the party and keeping them permanently in line, a great mass meeting was suggested by the more prominent leaders to meet in Chillicothe on the first Monday in February, 1856. Following is the call and the names of the signers thereto:

"With a view of a permanent organization of the democratic party for the political contest of 1856, the undersigned democrats of Livingston county would respectfully call a mass meeting of the democrats and all others favorable to their creed of principles, to assemble at the courthouse in Chillicothe, on the first Monday in February, 1856, to take such steps as may be deemed necessary: Larze Anderson, Alex. Austin, David C. Austin, Wm. C. Austin, A. N. Austin, S. H. Austin, James L. Austin, A. J. Austin, James Anderson, Jesse Aufield, Amos Bargdoll, Joel Bargdoll, E. Bell, Owen Brigman, Henry Frith, J. A. Farrell, Spence H. Gregory, Jr., J. H. T. Green, Joshua Gibbons, John Garr, Richard Garr, John O. Gish, M. R. Gregory, Edward Gudgell, John T. Gudgell, Adam Gano, Jr., Thomas Gano, Nicholas Gano, J. L. Myers, Francis Martin, Richard Martin, John H. Minnick, George Munro, H. R. Manning, Jas. McAllister, Joseph Miller, Jesse Morris, B. F. Norman, W. C. Norman, Elias Norman, James Nave, Samuel Odell, Lewis Bargdoll, Solomon Bargdoll, N.

G. Bliss, James Bean, Henry Black, Wm. Blackwell, John Bryan, A. J. Bryan, Levan Brookshier, T. B. Brookshier, Leander Brookshier, Wm. H. Brookshier, John Boucher, J. N. Bell, Thomas R. Bryan, James Bradford, Wilson Barnett, Abel Cox, J. W. Collins, John Caldwell, Isam Cox, Andrew Craig, Jr., Brannock Curtis, D. P. Cochran, E. M. Claraday, David Cadle, Joseph Custer, Joshua Crumpecker, Wm. Cloud, David W. Curtis, David Curtis, David Y. Dale, John England, Hardin D. Ewers, David Eads, Darius Evans, J. J. Eberly, John Fitzmorris, J. B. Freeman, James Francis, John Frazier, Wm. G. Firth, Howard Gano, Nathan Gano, Henry Gano, Joshua Gano, Spence H. Gregory, Sr., John Graves, Jordan Graves, Westley Girder, Greenbury Gibson, Reuben Hawkins, Asa H. Holcomb, E. Herriford, John Hutchinson, Wm. Hoge, James Hicks, Jr., James Hicks, Sr., Abijah Hicks, Joseph Haddock, Thomas Hutchinson, David Hawkins, Jere Hutchinson, Jesse Hoge, Pleasant Ingram, John Jacob, Wm. O. Jennings, Wyatt Jennings, Thos. Jennings, Jr., James Jennings, Allison James, Joseph Jones, Wm. Keith, Wash Keister, Rice G. Keister, Christian Keller, Joseph B. Kirk, Uriah B. Kent, James B. Kerr, Wm. S. Knox, David Keller, Isam Lisle, Asa Lanter, Henry Manning, Evan Odell, Isaac Ourly, Jackson Perrin, Wm. F. Peery, A. E. Poulet, J. Y. Porter, John Richards, James Rosson, Charles Rosson, Jas. M. Robertson, Judson Schofield, Robert M. Steen, Siford Saxon, Silas Smith, John Speck, L. D. Sivic, John Saunders, Wm. Silvey, Emass Silvey, Temple Smith, Daniel G. Saunders, Alex. Saunders, Wm. Y. Slack, Wm. Sirus, John Stewart, R. M. Stewart, Morris Shaw, Hiram Taylor, Samuel Thompson, Clinton Van Brimmer, Jas. M. Wood, John Wisecarver, John Winnegan, John Walker, John Wolfskill, A. F. Walden, T. W. Warder, Joseph Wolfskill, Noah Wilkinson, Maj. A. Wallace, James Wells."

Following the great mass meeting of the democrats the American or know nothing party held a meeting by order of the local council on the 22d day of February for the express purpose of celebrating Washington's birthday. This meeting was largely attended by members of the several councils in the

county, including Chillicothe, Utica and Springhill. Every member of these councils was bound by a solemn oath not to indite or reveal any of the inner workings of the organization and the members were recognized by grips, signs and passwords. Its ranks were filled with old whigs and an occasional democrat. The main principle of the party was to put none but Americans on guard, or rather that none but native-born citizens of the United States should hold office. Catholics were excluded from their councils and contended that all foreigners must reside in the United States twenty years before obtaining citizenship. The Constitution was made a part of the constitutions of their councils while "Old Glory" held a prominent place in the lodge room. The party, however, was prominent only a short period, the strength and influence of the foreign and Catholic vote of the country, together with other influences, causing the membership to dwindle from time to time until in a few years it was known only in memory.

THE QUESTION OF EMANCIPATION

President Lincoln's Emancipation Proclamation brought forth a bitter quarrel between the radicals and conservatives in the spring of 1863. The war democrats and conservatives did not favor immediate abolition of slavery in Missouri, but rather endorsed the ordinance adopted July 1st, in state convention, giving the blacks over forty years of age and minors under a certain age their freedom after July 4, 1870. This ordinance, however, met with disfavor with confederate sympathizers and radicals. These differences engendered a most bitter quarrel, not only in Livingston county, but throughout the state. The radical leaders were active and the Constitution newspaper, the faction's organ, was severe in its denunciation of "copperheads," and its editor, Howard S. Harbaugh, was a strong abolitionist. Rev. T. B. Bratton, of the Methodist Episcopal church, was another strong radical. In public speeches and meetings these two had used strong language in denouncing the authorities for their policy of conservatism, and about the 10th of July, Gen. Odon Guitar, in command

of this district, ordered their arrest on a charge of "seditious and revolutionary conduct," and they were taken into custody at Chillicothe, where Captain T. B. Reed, of Guitar's old regiment, the Ninth Missouri State Militia, was provost marshal. A writ of habeas corpus was sued out for their deliverance before Judge McFerran, but the military refused to respect it and the prisoners were kept in confinement and ordered to be sent to St. Louis for trial.

The radicals of the county were greatly excited over the arrest of Bratton and Harbaugh, and denounced it as a flagrant outrage, etc. Bratton was at the time presiding elder of his church in this district. A large number of the Union ladies of the county were members of a semi-political organization called the Union Ladies' Encampment. A committee of ladies from the Harper Union Ladies' Encampment of Utica, carrying the national flag and wearing red-white-and-blue sashes, came over to Chillicothe, ostensibly to inquire what the charges were against Rev. Bratton and Mr. Harbaugh, but perhaps to make a demonstration that would result in their release. In a communication to the St. Louis Democrat the ladies gave the following account of their visit:

"We waited on Judge McFerran at the Harry House. The judge was introduced by Rev. Mr. Ellington, accompanied by Colonel Hale. We informed him who we were; that we had waited on him to ascertain the charges against Mr. Bratton, who was our minister and 'grand worthy chief' of our encampment. The judge said we had a right to call for the charges; that he knew nothing of the cause of the arrest; that Captain Reed, of Guitar's regiment, had made the arrests without his knowledge, which was assented to by Colonel Hale; that he would bring Captain Reed, who could give us the desired information.

"The captain seemed much excited and angry; taking a piece of paper from his pocket he demanded the names of our officers, which we commenced giving. We told him we would give the names of all our members if desired—which numbered about two hundred and fifty; that our officers had been publicly installed on the Fourth of July at Utica. Has-

tily putting up his paper he arose and said we had no right to come and demand any such information. He ordered us to roll up our flag, take off the red-white-and-blue sashes, and go home; said he would not give us any information about the arrests; that they were optional with him; then said they were in accordance with orders received from General Guitar; talked about our being revolutionary bodies; supposed we protected all manner of crime; asked if we did not know there was a law in Indiana breaking up all such organizations, etc.

"After making a great many similiar remarks, which we suppose he would not have done if he had not been excited, he told us he would have given the desired information if we had come without flag and colors. We then informed him we did not intend to roll up the flag or take off the colors; that he would have to do that himself if it was done, which he did not undertake. We then requested the privilege of seeing Elder Bratton, who was sent for, but he objected to sending for Mr. Harbaugh. Mr. Bratton advised us never to roll up our national flag. After all united in singing, 'Rally 'Round the Flag,' we withdrew."

After this demonstration the men were released without trial. What a revolution in the opinion of the people had taken place in two years. In 1861 only a score or more favored the dissolution of slavery, while before the close of 1863 only a mere handful stood against the Union and emancipation of the slaves. However, Colonel Hale and especially Judge James McFarren was held in ill favor by the radical faction. The judge was a conservative, but the bitter hatred against him was so violent that he at one time feared for his personal safety. Coming to Chillicothe at one time to hold court, he found the feeling against him so strong that he adjourned the term of the circuit court to a later date, and it was about this time the citizens burned him in effigy.

According to "Williams' History" there were many disorderly scenes. At a public meeting of the Union men held in what is now Elm Park in Chillicothe, both conservatives and radicals attended. Doctor Dewey, of Springhill, presided.

Radical speeches were made by Rev. Bratton, Mr. Harrington, of St. Joseph, and Daniel Proctor, of Caldwell. Strong radical resolutions were adopted. Then the conservatives called for Colonel Hale, who responded in a speech defending Governor Gamble's administration, the State Convention Emancipation Ordinance, and the "law and order" policy of the conservatives generally. Mr. Roderick Matson, of Utica, then presented a set of conservative resolutions and moved their adoption. The conservatives cried out: "Good! Good! Let us vote them." The radicals called for "Harrington," and some cheered for Jim Lane. There was a great tumult, in the midst of which a squad of Colonel Hale's militia, armed and equipped, appeared, and Colonel Hale called out to the radicals: "If you don't keep quiet, I'll use force." The radicals subsided, and then Mr. Matson's resolutions were adopted. Each side accused the other of disturbing the meeting and trying to break it up.

Some factional strife also existed in the ranks of the soldiery, including the Enrolled Militia and the Fourth Provisional Regiment, of which John B. Hale was in command, with R. F. Dunn and A. J. Swain as lieutenant colonels. Later John DeSha was appointed lieutenant commanding Company K. Colonel Hale made his headquarters in Chillicothe. There were three companies of the Fourth Regiment in the county, stationed and officered as follows: Company G, Captain John Field, at Utica; Company B, Captain Fortune, at Chillicothe; and Company K was sent to Springhill. The late William McIllwrath, a lieutenant of Company D, Ninth Missouri State Militia, Guitar's regiment, was detailed for provost marshal with headquarters in Chillicothe. Fortunately the location of the soldiers in different sections of the county, resulted in restoring quiet and order in the two factions.

THE CASE OF REV. J. E. GARDNER

Much dissatisfaction was expressed when the news of Lincoln's election was received. This will be well understood

when the official returns showed that the "railsplitter" had received but twenty votes in the county, while Bell received 578, Breckenridge, 470 and Douglas, 401. One of the twenty votes for Lincoln was cast by Rev. J. E. Gardner, a minister of the M. E. church who had been sent into the county by a previous church conference of that denomination and had located at Utica. The "Northern" Methodists, as they were termed in those days, were considered by a majority of the residents at that time as "undesirable citizens." Utica was then a town of considerable importance with a population of six hundred or over. The Baptists had the only church edifice in the town and here all religious denominations were permitted to worship except those of the Gardner faith. Occasionally, however, services were held in the schoolhouse. Rev. Gardner did not deny having voted for Lincoln and for this reason he was denounced, in the most bitter terms, as a "Black Abolitionist" and a "Northern Methodist." He was also accused of an attempt to influence the slaves at revolt and also of treating the blacks as his own equal. Some weeks after the election of Lincoln Rev. Gardner was presented with the following order to move out:

UTICA, MO., December 20, 1860.

Mr. Gardner.

SIR:—At a meeting of the citizens of Livingston county, Missouri, it was unanimously resolved that notice be given you that your longer residence in our county is not desired by our citizens, and that you be required to leave this county within three days from this date.

(Signed.)

CHARLES COOPER.
ROBERT FRAZER.
GEORGE STONE.
JOHN N. STONE.
JOHN A. SCHMITT.
WM. FRAZER, JR.
W. F. BRAMEL.
S. M. MAXEY.

G. W. McMILLEN.
J. F. FOOR.
A. J. AUSTIN.
W. R. WOOD.
ALEX. MELLON.
ISAAC W. GIBSON.
W. T. BRAMEL.
B. P. WILEY.

R. MATSON.	E. HISTED.
T. F. PREWITT.	J. C. LUKINS.
H. W. BROUGHTON.	THOMAS HOLT.
HENRY L. TODD.	ALBERT MYERS.
P. D. SMITH.	JOSEPH REEDER.
T. T. DANNELL.	G. P. FOOR.
SAMUEL D. SHAFFER.	JOHN LOWE.
OLIVER WELLS.	C. BLACK.
R. W. TODD.	M. BLACK.
G. A. STONE, JR.	WM. FRAZER.
DAVID MARTIN.	

A few days later another meeting was held to consider Mr. Gardner's case, he having protested against being driven away. The meeting was held in the schoolhouse and addressed by Mr. Black and Hon. A. J. Austin. A committee brought Mr. Gardner before the meeting, where the following written charges were presented against him:

"Charge 1. You are a preacher of the Methodist Episcopal church, North, sent among us without our consent and supported by northern money, sent out by a religious denomination, whose doctrine is to war upon the domestic institutions of the South.

"Charge 2. You are the only man in our community who voted for Lincoln, and you have publicly declared that you would glory in making yourself a martyr in the cause of abolitionism.

"Charge 3. You have had frequent interviews with the slaves of this county, and you invited a number of them to the country and gave them a dinner, after preaching, as your equals."

To these charges Mr. Gardner replied:

"1. I am not a preacher of the Methodist Episcopal church, North, as there is no such church in existence. Neither am I supported by northern money, but by the people to whom I am sent to preach. Our doctrine is not to war upon the domestic institutions of the state, for in our book of dis-

cipline we acknowledge ourselves obedient to the laws of the land.

"2. I did vote for Mr. Lincoln, but did not, either publicly or privately, declare that I would glory in making myself a martyr to the cause of abolitionism.

"3. I never had an interview with slaves, or gave them a dinner, making them my equals. I therefore challenge the proof, as the onus probandi rests on you; and until you bring that I stand with the law to defend me.

"J. E. GARDNER."

Gardner then retired and in a short time a committee of two waited on him and presented him the following, in writing, as the action of the meeting:

"SATURDAY, December 22, 1860.

"The committee, on due deliberation, passed the following resolution unanimously: That Mr. Gardner be notified, for the welfare of this community, to leave the county three days from and after Monday next, which time will expire on Wednesday next at 6 o'clock P. M.

"WM. E. MEAD,
"Secretary."

According to previous history on this unfortunate affair, many of the citizens wholly disapproved the action of the lawless element. The same night a meeting of the conservative men of the town was held. The proceedings of the would-be regulators were denounced, and even Mr. Austin, the representative-elect, was censured for having countenanced and advised them. An organization of "law and order" was effected. A constitution was drawn up, signed by many, declaring a determination to "discountenance and put down mob violence, and persist in the maintenance of the laws of the state, as the only hope for the protection of the civil citizens." This organization took Mr. Gardner's case in hand, and a compromise was at last effected, whereby he was given ten days in which to leave.

Meantime the minister's wife, Mrs. Amanda Gardner, was furnishing the organ of the Methodist Episcopal church, the Central Christian Advocate, with communications descriptive of the situation at Utica. Her letters were published and copied into other journals, and, of course, commented on throughout the north. Of the mobbing of Mr. Gardner, after the compromise referred to, and of the preceding circumstances she gives the following account:

"The settlement had been made on condition that we were to leave in ten days; but this compromise was not made known to us, and therefore we were unprepared to meet it. We had just returned from holding watch meeting, where we entered upon the year 1861 with new resolutions to live for God and the interests of the church.

"Thursday, January 3d, we were preparing to start on the next day to another protracted meeting, which was to be held seven miles from Utica. Mr. Gardner was butchering, and I was engaged with my housework, when one of our friends hastened to inform us that the mob was then collected and would be upon us in five minutes. We could scarcely credit the report; but he had hardly got out of our sight when from my window I saw the rabble coming. They were armed with rifles, shotguns, revolvers and knives. I called to Mr. Gardner; he hastened into the house, bolted the door and chose a position where he could defend himself and family.

"They surrounded the house, some rushing to the doors and others to the windows. Jack Stone (constable) rapped at the door. I asked 'Who is there?' He answered, 'A friend,' and said that he wished to speak with Mr. Gardner. I told him they could not see him until they came in a different manner, and asked, as a favor, that they would withdraw and not disturb our peace. At this they shouted like demons. Some cried, 'Burst the door!' Others, 'Break in the windows!' One Cooper gave ten minutes by his watch for Mr. Gardner to promise to leave the country within twenty-four hours, or have the house burned down over our heads, and ordered a bunch of hay brought to kindle the fire.

"They declared they had given us ten days to leave the

county, and the time was up, and now they were determined that Mr. Gardner should give them a pledge to that effect, or they would hang him. I endeavored to reason with them from my window, and told them that according to their own arrangement they were one day before their time, which would not expire until Friday, January 4th, at 6 o'clock P. M. and that we intended going to the country at that time, as Mr. Gardner had an appointment and the friends would be in for us; but I only received curses in reply. They appeared, however, to be somewhat confused, some declaring that they were before their time, while others thought not. At length they agreed to leave, and gave us until noon the next day for our exit, declaring that if we were not gone at that time they would accept no compromise.

"When they had gone Mr. Gardner proceeded to finish his work, and we thought we would get out of the place as soon as possible, as it was anything but desirable to live in such a state of things.

"In the afternoon Mr. Gardner had business in town which he could not well put off. On stepping into a store he was asked in reference to the truth of the matter, when a conversation arose respecting the unlawfulness of such a course. There was present a Mr. Austin, who slipped out unnoticed by Mr. Gardner, and informed the rabble where he was. Ere he was aware, he was surrounded by the mob, insulted and abused, and preparations immediately made to take him.

"Mr. Gardner, seeing no chance to defend himself, endeavored to get home by going out of the store through the back way, but no sooner was he out than he was surrounded on all sides by the mob, who came upon him with drawn revolvers. He was violently seized, a 'Lincoln rail' was ordered, upon which they forced him, and proceeded to rail-ride him. Tumultuous shouts of 'North Preacher,' 'Lincolnite,' 'Nigger Thief,' etc., were raised. While some were clamorous for 'tar and feathers,' others shouted for a rope!

"Thus was a minister of the gospel insulted and abused in a land of bibles and Christian institutions! Mr. Gardner let no opportunity slip, but as they carried him through the streets

he exhorted the rabble and those who thronged about him to flee the wrath to come. Above the clamor of the mob was heard his voice as he held up the cross of Christ and his sufferings for a world of sinners, and that his servants should not be ashamed to suffer reproach for his name's sake. After he had finished his exhortation he sang:

‘Children of the Heavenly King,
As we journey let us sing,’ etc.

(A strange spectacle, truly. A minister of the gospel being ridden on a rail and exclaiming, ‘As we journey, let us sing!’)

“Some tried to mock. One by the name of Schaffer swore he would ‘make him shut his mouth,’ at the same time striking him on the shoulder-blade with a large ball of ice, crippling him for the time being. They shortly called a halt and let Mr. Gardner down to consider what further measures to take.

“By this time I had got our little Allie (who was taken sick that morning) in the care of a lady friend, and made my way through the snow, which was eight inches deep, to where they had him in custody. I walked into their midst and demanded the deliverance of my husband, informing them that I would die with him or have him released. Through the interposition of Mr. John Harper and Mr. Wm. Wells, Mr. Gardner was permitted to go home, accompanied by them, who advised us to leave as soon as possible, as we would not be safe. We assured them we would go if possible—not because it was just, but as the only hope of saving our lives. They told us that unless they could take a pledge to that effect to the mob we would not be safe until morning; we gave it and were then left to ourselves.

“Friday, January 4th, we were taken to the county by Brother P. Rudolph, where we were kindly treated. We have been received into the house of Brother and Sister Dalton, and have once more got through with the labors of another move. While I write for the Central, under the excitement of the occasion, I have also a sick child on my hands. Mr. Gardner

commenced suit in Chillicothe against the leaders of the mob, but a mob was raised there and compelled 'Squire Hughes, before whom the case was to be tried, to burn the papers. So, it is evident that there is no law, either in Utica or Chillicothe, to protect persons belonging to the M. E. church.

"AMANDA GARDNER.

"UTICA, MO., January 15, 1861."

THE DRAKE CONSTITUTION

Almost a half of a century ago there was a memorable campaign waged by the democrats and liberal republicans. It was the result of the test oath prescribed by the so-called Drake Constitution of Missouri which was adopted in state convention on the 18th day of April, 1866, by a vote of thirty-eight to fourteen and which was to be presented to the voters for adoption on the 6th of June following. The campaign resulted in much bitterness. Although the war was practically over there yet remained remnants of bushwhacker organizations and the presence of these furnished cause for keeping bands of the regular volunteer militia in the field to preserve peace.

General Blair made a state-wide canvass and denounced the new constitution as unconstitutional, *ex post facto* and void with the Constitution of the United States, and scoring in bitter terms the extreme radicals of the state for the enactment of a measure that disfranchised some sixty thousand citizens. The excitement ran high throughout the state, and in some places attempts were made to break up the meetings of the people. At Louisiana, Missouri, open violence was threatened. General Blair, on taking the platform there first laid a brace of pistols before him and remarked that he understood there was to be some killing there that day, and that before commencing his speech he proposed to take a hand in it himself. There was no killing, and his speech proceeded without interruption.

General Blair's speech at Chillicothe was quite fully reported at the time for publication in the Missouri Republican. He began by remarking that "vital issues were involved as

well as principles never before questioned since our first revolution, especially the right of free speech, as guaranteed by the American Constitution."

That "the efforts of the radical party in this state to stifle by violence a free and full exercise of the constitutional privilege of free speech was anti-republican, revolutionary and designed to perpetuate in power the hands of the radical party in this state."

Hundreds of honest old citizens were disfranchised by the third section and denied the ballot in the decision of this great issue before the people, the issue being the adoption or rejection of an organic law which was to govern them and their children after them, generation after generation. On the part of the radicals it was alleged that had the Confederate armies been successful the law would become reactionary and no Union soldier or militiaman would be allowed a vote and if the threat made by General Price in the early sixties was put into execution the \$250,000,000 worth of property belonging to the Federals of the state would be confiscated for the benefit of the loyal Confederates. In the whole state only 85,478 votes were polled at the election as follows: For the new constitution, 43,670; against, 41,808; majority for the new constitution, 1,862. Then on the 4th day of July following, the new constitution went into effect. The vote in Livingston county was 431 for and 155 against its adoption. Outside of Chillicothe only 36 votes were cast against it as follows: Chillicothe, 119; Springhill, 9; Grand River, 8; Mooresville, 7; Monroe, 5; Cream Ridge, 3; Blue Mound, 3; Greene, 1. The third section of the new constitution was as follows:

"At any election held by the people under this constitution, or in pursuance of any law of this State, or any ordinance or by-law of any municipal corporation, no person shall be deemed a qualified voter who has ever been in armed hostility to the United States, or to the lawful authorities thereof, or to the government of this state; or has ever given aid, comfort, countenance or support to persons engaged in any such hostility; or has ever, in any manner, adhered to the enemies,

foreign or domestic, of the United States, either by contributing to them, or by unlawfully sending within their lines money, goods, letters, or information; or has ever disloyally held communication with such enemies, or has ever advised or aided any person to enter the service of such enemies; or has ever, by act or word, manifested his adherence to the course of such enemies, or his desire for the triumph over the armies of the United States, or his sympathy with those engaged in exciting or carrying on rebellion against the United States; or has ever, except under overpowering compulsion, submitted to the authority, or been in the service of the so-called 'Confederate States of America;' or has ever left this state, and gone within the lines of the armies of the so-called 'Confederate States of America' with the purpose of adhering to said states or armies, or has ever been a member of, or connected with, any order, society or organization inimical to the government of the United States, or to the government of this state; or has ever been engaged in guerilla warfare against loyal inhabitants of the United States, or in that description of marauding known as 'bushwhacking;' or has ever knowingly or willingly harbored, aided or countenanced any persons so engaged; or has ever come into, or has ever left this state for the purpose of avoiding enrollment for, or draft into, the military service of the United States; or has ever, with a view to avoid enrollment in the militia of this state, or to escape the performance of duty therein, or for any other purpose, enrolled himself, or authorized himself to be enrolled, by or before any officer as 'disloyal' or as a 'southern sympathizer,' or in any other terms indicated his dissatisfaction to the Government of the United States in its contest with the rebellion, or his sympathy with those engaged in such rebellion; or ever having voted at any election by the people of this state, or in any other of the United States, or in any of their territories; or held office in this state or any other of the United States, or any of their territories; or under the United States shall hereafter have sought or received, under any claim of alienage, the protection of any foreign government, through any consul or other officer thereof, in order to secure exemption from

military duty in the militia of this state, or in the army of the United States. Nor shall any such person be capable of holding in this state any office of honor, trust, or profit under its authority; or of being any officer, councilman, director, trustee, or other manager of any corporation, public or private, now existing or hereafter established by its authority; or of acting as a professor or teacher in any educational institution, or in any common or other school; or of holding any real estate or any property in trust for the use of any church, religious society, or congregation.

“But the foregoing provisions in relation to acts done against the United States shall not apply to any person not a citizen thereof who shall have committed such acts while in the service of some foreign country at war with the United States, and who has since such acts been naturalized, or may hereafter be naturalized under the laws of the United States; and the oath of loyalty hereinafter prescribed, when taken by any such person, shall be considered as taken in such sense.”

MILITARY ORGANIZATIONS IN THE MEXICAN WAR

The annexation of Texas was the alleged cause of the declaration of war by Mexico against the United States in April, 1846, but the more immediate cause was the occupation by the American army of the disputed territory lying between the rivers Nueces and Rio Grande. May 13, 1846, a counter-declaration by the American Congress was made, that “a state of war exists between the United States and Mexico.”

President Polk called on Governor Edwards of this state for a regiment of volunteers to join General Kearney’s “Army of the West,” and by the 18th of June the full complement of companies designated had rendezvoused at Fort Leavenworth, and chosen Alex. W. Doniphan, then of Clay county, the colonel. This regiment numbered about eight companies. and was denominated the First Missouri Mounted Volunteers. It soon set out with other troops, amounting to a considerable

force, for Santa Fe, New Mexico, then a part of Old Mexico, and the scene of the hostilities.

Early in the summer of 1846, Hon. Sterling Price, then a member of Congress from Missouri, resigned his seat and was appointed by President Polk to command another regiment of Missouri volunteers to reenforce the Army of the West. This regiment consisted of companies from the counties of Boone, Benton, Carroll, Chariton, Linn, Livingston, Monroe, Randolph, Ste. Genevieve and St. Louis.

In the latter part of July or the first of August the Livingston county company was organized at Chillicothe. Wm. Y. Slack, then a young lawyer of the town, thirty years of age, was chosen captain; John W. Tucker, first lieutenant; Zadoc Holcomb, second lieutenant; and John Mansfield, third lieutenant. Following is a complete roster of the company, which was known as Company L., Second Missouri Mounted Riflemen:

Wm. Y. Slack, captain.

John W. Tucker, first lieutenant.

Zadoc Holcombe, second lieutenant.

John Mansfield, second lieutenant.

Robert Patton, second lieutenant.

J. H. B. Manning, first sergeant.

John H. Clark, first sergeant.

Wm. G. Stone, second sergeant.

Austin Sisk, third sergeant.

Joseph H. Bigelow, third sergeant.

Robert Patton, third sergeant.

James Boucher, fourth sergeant.

J. H. Bigelow, fourth sergeant.

Thos. Cooper, fourth sergeant.

James Anderson, first corporal.

David Benson, second corporal.

Hugh L. White, third corporal.

John H. Clarke, third corporal.

Elias H. Brown, third corporal.

Porter Mansur, fourth corporal.

Alex. T. Williams, bugler.



SCENE ON SOUTH LOCUST STREET, CHILLICOTHE

Geo. M. Starr, bugler.

Samuel Thompson, farrier.

Brannock Curtis, farrier.

PRIVATEES

Isaac Anderson, James R. Bell, Thos. Boulware, Joshua Boucher, Daniel Bigelow, Wm. L. Brown, Gideon Brown, Saml. J. Brown, Wm. F. Brown, Elias H. Brown, James C. Brown, Oliver Bain, Ira Benson, Joseph H. Bigelow, David Benson, Brannock Curtis, John H. Clark, Edward D. Carter, David Carter, Thos. Cooper, Isaac D. Campbell, Archibald Campbell, Elisha J. Edwards, Wm. B. Graves, Nathan H. Gregory, Spencer H. Gregory, Wm. E. Gibbons, Thos. Gray, Renna J. Howard, John Hood, Jonathan Harvey, Jonathan Hubbell, Bennett Heskett, John Hollingsworth, George Jesse, Wm. Y. Just, Thos. J. Kirk, James D. Kirk, Danl. H. Kirk, Thos. D. Kirk, Wm. H. Keister, Noland Lackey, Thos. J. Latham, Harding R. Manning, Claiborne Maupin, James L. Marlow, John J. Mansfield, Jacob Moore, Martin Noland, Francis P. Peniston, John Patton, Ganom Patton, Robert Patton, John W. Rosebrough, Wm. Ratliff, Henry Richards, John W. Sheets, Thos. Sparks, John N. Stone, Ganom Smith, A. J. Stark, Wm. T. Todd, Wm. B. Thompson, Chas. C. Thompson, Danl. D. Vancliff, Wm. W. Welch, John Woodward.

The company was mustered in at Fort Leavenworth by Lieut. A. B. Lincoln, August 10 and 11, 1846. Sterling Price was elected colonel and D. D. Mitchell lieutenant-colonel, and B. G. Edmonson, major of the regiment. Colonel Price had already been commissioned by President Polk, but many of the volunteers thought if he commanded the regiment at all he ought to be chosen by their suffrages. Accordingly he deferred to their wishes and was elected, practically without opposition.

About the 15th of August, Price's regiment took up the line of march from Fort Leavenworth to Santa Fe, following the same road taken by Kearney and Doniphan. The men

stood the march well, and met with many adventures of interest. No Indians were met with on the route, although a sharp lookout was kept for them, and there were no alarms of any consequence. The men were well mounted, but for the most part were very indifferently armed, their weapons being old-fashioned, flint-lock, smooth-bore, "Harper's Ferry" muskets, with bayonets. They had no sabers, no pistols. In fact, they were mounted infantry men.

At last, on the 28th day of September, the Second Missouri arrived and was quartered at the quaint old adobe-built city of Santa Fe, then a place of 5,000 or 6,000 inhabitants, comprising a population cosmopolitan in character, although mostly Mexicans, Spaniards and half-breed Indians. A few days before, Gen. Stephen Kearney had left the city for California, and Colonel Doniphan, with the First Missouri, had departed for Mexico. A detail of 100 men from Price's regiment, consisting of ten men from each company, was immediately dispatched to join Doniphan. This detail was commanded by Lieut.-Col. Mitchell, of the Second Missouri. Following were from company L: Wm. B. Graves, Alex. T. Williams, Ira Benson, Bennett Heskett, James R. Bell and Oliver Bain.

The Second Missouri went into quarters in various public buildings in Santa Fe, and the men enjoyed the situation immensely. Life in the city in that day was gay and frolicsome, after the most approved Mexican and Spanish fashion, and the soldiers soon adapted themselves to it and partook bountifully of it.

About two weeks after their arrival at Santa Fe, Captain Slack's company and the company from Carroll county, commanded by Captain Williams, were sent up to the little village of Abique on the Rio Chaima, a tributary of the Rio Grande. Abique was a small place, whose population was composed of Mexicans and Pueblo Indians. The town was exposed to the raids of the fierce and merciless Navajo Indians, and, as the American authority had been established in New Mexico, Colonel Price sent up these two companies

to protect the town and its people. Captain Williams took command of the post.

The inhabitants of Abique were very friendly and peaceably disposed towards the soldiers, and the most amicable relations were established between the people and the garrison. Here the Livingston county men remained until about the 20th of December. During their stay, many of the soldiers were attacked with measles, and when the companies were ordered away these men were left behind. Some of them died of disease.

About the 24th of January Colonel Price called in all his companies. The companies at Abique made a hurried march to Santa Fe, where they were joined by their comrades from the other outposts. As before stated, the sick were left behind. In a short time, the regiment, with Fischer's St. Louis Battery and a company of dragoons, marched to meet the Mexicans who were threatening Santa Fe. Fischer's battery consisted of four howitzers, and was manned almost exclusively by Germans.

The first evening out the Mexicans were encountered, 2,000 strong, at a little hamlet called Canada. Price's forces, all told, numbered not more than five or six hundred men. The Mexicans, under Tofoya, Chavez, and Montaya, were posted on a high ridge, commanding well the country in front and running directly across the American line of march. They were well armed with muskets and other infantry and cavalry arms, but were without artillery.

Colonel Price marched his command up within striking distance, along the road, which, as has been indicated, struck the ridge at right angles, and then deployed his forces in front of the enemy, forming his line in an arroyo, or dry bed of a stream, running parallel with and at the base of the mountain range, on the crest of which the enemy were posted.

Fischer's battery unlimbered and opened on the Mexicans with shell. The effect was insignificant, and Colonel Price ordered the Missourians to "charge." Away they went up the steep hillside, receiving the fire of the Mexicans at short range without halting or quailing, and pressed gallantly on

to the crest of the hill, and to victory. The Mexicans not relishing a bayonet encounter, nor a hand-to-hand fight, retreated with great precipitation, and in confusion. Two thousand men had been put to flight by five hundred.

At sunrise on the morning of February 3, 1847, Colonel Price drew up his forces in front of the Mexican position at Taos. The Mexicans were well protected and in admirable position to withstand and repel an assault from the enemy ten times the number of which then confronted them. Taos is situated on a plain, and the town was surrounded by a high and strong wall built of adobe, or sun dried bricks. On the side where Colonel Price made his attack stood a large Catholic church, the outer wall of which formed a part of the fortification which enclosed the town. This church was well filled with soldiers, the walls being pierced with loopholes for musketry. Fischer's battery opened fight by a well-directed fire against the walls, which it was desirous to shatter and dismantle, in order that an entrance into the town might be effected. The cannonade was kept up until about noon, the balls at every discharge striking the wall fairly and truly in what seemed its most vulnerable parts, but without the desired effect. The walls would not fall.

Colonel Price became weary of this ineffective mode of attack, and determined, by the advice of his officers, and the consent of his own mind, on an assault. Early in the afternoon a storming party was formed, a part of the men being provided with axes, and at the word, the Missourians dashed gallantly forward, receiving the Mexican fire for hundreds of yards. The axes were plied vigorously, and holes were soon made in the church sufficiently large to admit of hand grenades being thrown through them upon the Mexicans. A brisk musketry fire was kept up on top of the walls, and seldom did a Mexican show his head that it was not hit. At last, breaches were made that admitted the brave Missourians, and through them they went cheering and shooting, and firing and bayoneting.

As the Americans entered Taos on one side, the Mexicans began leaving on the other. A body of horsemen were sent

around the walls and fell upon the fugitives, cutting down many of them, and making prisoners of many more. Firing was kept up in the streets of the town and behind the buildings for some time, but at last the Mexicans were vanquished, their tri-colored flag was torn down, and the Stars and Stripes floated in its stead.

In this engagement the Livingston county company had but a few men wounded, none killed. Lieutenant Mansfield was struck by a musket ball; Jacob Moore was wounded in the shoulder by an arrow, and W. E. Gibbons was shot through the thumb by an arrow from the bow of a Pueblo Indian, whom a comrade of Gibbons instantly dispatched.

The loss of the Mexicans in the three engagements of Canada, El Embudo and Taos, in killed was 250; the wounded and prisoners were never counted. Colonel Price's loss was 15 killed and 47 wounded. The only officer killed on the American side, of any distinction, was Maj. Burgwine, a North Carolinian, an officer of dragoons, but who served with Fischer's artillery on the expedition at Taos, and was killed at the battle at that place. His remains were afterwards exhumed, taken to Fort Leavenworth and reburied in the following September.

MILITIA MUSTERS

In early days in Missouri all able-bodied men between the ages of eighteen and forty-five were required to organize into companies, choose officers, and meet at stated times and places for drill and exercise in military evolutions. The company commissioned officers were a captain and lieutenants. Companies were organized into battalion; battalions into regiments; with colonels, lieutenants, majors and other field officers; regiments into brigades, with a brigadier-general in command; brigades into divisions, with a major-general in command, and the whole under the charge of the Governor, ex officio commander-in-chief of the military forces of the state.

The militia of the county were all required to attend these musters, or present a satisfactory reason for a failure, or else

suffer a fine. They were also required to bring their arms with them, if they had any, and in early days, these arms must be "in good order." As not every man had a gun, numbers went through the manual of arms with sticks, cornstalks and other implements. All of the drilling that was done, however, was not of a very effective sort. The drill-masters were not very efficient to begin with, and their tactics differed very widely from the modern ones of Hardee and Upton.

The provisions of the militia law were changed from time to time, but as a general rule company musters were held once a month, battalion musters twice a year, and general musters yearly. As the rule the men were not uniformed. The officers were compelled to uniform themselves, at their own expense. The state furnished a great many arms and equipments, chiefly holster and dragoon pistols, belts, sabers and the like.

One thing surely the musters produced—a bountiful supply of military titles. The county was abundantly furnished with captains and majors and colonels, many of whom, though they never set a squadron on the field, or knew the evolution of a legion, yet were glorious to behold when they were clad in their showy uniforms, and mounted upon their prancing steeds, leading their commands to the drill ground. But though at times the parades were conducted with all the pomp and circumstances of glorious war, they came to be considered, as they were, nuisances, and the performance ridiculous and farcical.

There were not drillings and meetings enough to render the militiamen trained soldiers, and there were too many for comfort. Courts martial convened at the courthouse quite frequently for the trial of offenders against the militia law, and many a lackless delinquent was fined for his nonattendance at drills or musters, or for other offenses.

There was always fun at the musters, more or less in quantity or better or worse in quality. Great crowds attended the general musters. Old darkies were there with spruce beer and ginger cakes; refreshment stands abounded; horse races were made and run; foot races, wrestling matches, and other

athletic sports were indulged in, and many a fisticuff was fought on muster day. At all these things, and at the drilling and evolutions of the militiamen, the crowd stared and admired.

CIVIL WAR ORGANIZATIONS

Practically all these men, composing Company K of the Fourth Regiment Provisional Missouri Militia and who saw active service during the Civil War, are well known in Livingston county. The roll of these brave men will be read with interest by those who survive and by members of their families. Only a few of them are now living. The company was mustered out of service March 11, 1865, with Capt. Robert S. Moore commanding and Lemuel Hargrave first lieutenant:

William Barnes, captain.
Andrew J. Swain, first lieutenant.
David Gibbs, second lieutenant.
John DeSha, first sergeant.
David Stone, second sergeant.
John Ziefie, third sergeant.
L. B. Coburn, fourth sergeant.
Anthony Rogers, fifth sergeant.
Elias Smith, first corporal.
Lester Lewis, second corporal.
Joseph Baxter, third corporal.
L. D. Grooms, fourth corporal.
James N. Gibbs, fifth corporal.
Dan P. Mayberry, sixth corporal.
James B. Pond, seventh corporal.

PRIVATES

Willard Allen, Mathias Baltis, Gabriel G. Brown, Ruben Brigman, James J. Brassfield, Valentine Briggie, John M. Bowen, Jacob A. Bowen, Walter Burnsides, John C. Barnes, Andrew J. Boon, Henry Carter, William T. Crow, Richard Colliver, John T. Carnes, John P. Caddell, Jackson Decker,

Samuel J. Dewey, Thomas J. Garr, William Grooms, Robert Harrison, Horatio Hollowell, Lemuel Hargrave, John T. Hargrave, William Haywood, William Hughes, Thomas Jarbo, Francis M. James, Erastus Kirtley, Francis M. Kincade, George M. Kincade, Joseph Lewis, Chrisman Lewis, Thomas J. Melleon, William Mitchael, Henry Manning, William Morris, Roberson Mayberry, Levi Moore, John T. Moss, Arthur Mosely, William Mathis, Andrew C. Moss, George Ogden, Benjamin Peck, James Pettit, John Percell, Ignatius I. Riggs, Aaron Rankin, John J. Reeder, Richard T. Russell, Ashford Stone, David Stone, Frederick Sherman, George Smith, Joseph Steepley, Harrison Smith, John W. Shook, John W. Veitch, Jasper White, James W. Webster, William Wood, Charles L. White.

In addition to the names given above, in a general way it may be said that parts of the Seventh, Eighteenth, Twenty-third, Twenty-seventh and Twenty-ninth Infantry Volunteers, together with small portions of the Missouri Militia, and parts of the Thirtieth and Sixty-fifth Enrolled Missouri Militia, as well as Captain Boucher's company and part of Daniel Hoover's company of Volunteer Missouri Militia were raised in Livingston county. Beyond this general information the Adjutant General of the State of Missouri, with the small force of clerks at his command is unable to make a more exhaustive search of the records.

The total number of regiments, battalions and companies furnished by the state of Missouri for the preservation of the Union follows:

Missouri Volunteer Infantry, First to Fifty-first Regiments, 1861-1865.

Missouri Volunteer Artillery, First and Second Regiments, 1861-1865.

Missouri Volunteer Cavalry, First to Sixteenth Regiments, 1861-1865.

Missouri Volunteer Engineers, First and Bissel's Regiments (consolidated).

Three Months Missouri Militia or Missouri Volunteers, 1861—5 regiments, 1 battalion, 1 company.

Home Guards, 1861—6 regiments, 22 battalions, 49 independent companies.

United States Reserve Corps, three months, 1861—5 regiments, 1 company.

United States Reserve Corps, three years, 1861 to 1862—6 regiments, 4 battalions, 2 companies.

Six Months Missouri Militia, 1861-1862—5 regiments, 11 battalions, 10 companies.

Missouri State Militia, (M. S. M. Cav., Inftry., etc.), 1862-1865—15 regiments, 3 battalions, 3 companies.

Enrolled Missouri Militia, 1862-1865—89 regiments, 11 battalions, 10 companies.

Provisional Enrolled Missouri Militia, 1863-1864, 11 regiments, 1 company.

Provisional Companies of Enrolled Missouri Militia under G. O. No. 107, 1864—62 companies.

Citizens Guards (irregular organizations), 1863-1864.

Missouri Militia under G. O. No. 3, 1865—61 companies.

Missouri Militia, 1865—84 regiments, and battalions and companies.

Irregular organizations not above classified.

SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR

Company H of the Fourth Missouri Volunteer Infantry was made up of young men from Livingston county. The company was organized in Chillicothe and mustered into the United States service at Camp Stephens, Jefferson Barracks, Missouri, on the 16th day of May, 1898, with Col. Joseph A. Corby commanding the regiment. From Jefferson Barracks the regiment was ordered to report at Camp Alger, Virginia. After a brief time they were transferred to Camp Meade, Pennsylvania, and later to Camp Wetheral, South Carolina. Here the regiment remained until the cessation of hostilities in Cuba at which time they were mustered out on the 10th day of February, 1899, without having seen active service. Several of the "boys," however, joined other commands and later experienced the hardships of war in the Philippines.

Following is a full and complete roster of Company H at the date of organization:

Frank S. Miller, captain.
Wm. T. Broaddus, first lieutenant.
Harry D. McHolland, second lieutenant.
Edward M. Palmer, first sergeant.
Louis H. Gould, quarter master sergeant.
Commodore Smith, sergeant.
Frederick A. Sapp, sergeant.
Samuel L. Sheetz, sergeant.
Roy Thompson, sergeant.
Wm. T. Graves, first corporal.
Clemence H. Shields, corporal.
Earl V. Jones, corporal.
Charles Boyd, corporal.
Burke Brownfield, corporal.
Andrew P. Myers, corporal.
Ray F. Brandon, corporal.
John A. Fitzpatrick, Corporal.
Arthur U. Campbell, corporal.
Frank G. Crouch, corporal.
Charles E. Lindsey, corporal.
Ralph Weaver, musician.
Harry Porter, musician.
James Sprague, artificer.
Henry Ishmael, wagoner.

PRIVATES

James W. Albin, Robert Adams, Edward Berling, David H. Brown, John H. Baxter, John Baierlotzer, George W. Bowerman, James O. Belshe, John F. Bowen, David W. Bowers, Arthur W. Carmichael, Robert Cotter, Coral M. Cruise, Fred B. Clarke, George Climie, Howard Crassen, Lorenzo D. Cooper, John W. Couch, Leverett W. Craig, Wm. H. Duncan, Thomas M. Duncan, Walter Emery, Elmer G. Edwards, Samuel F. Elder, Robert Fullerton, James W. Glunt, Robert Graham, George H. Gibbons, John J. Galla-

gher, John R. Hern, Buckels J. Hart, Louis C. Hallenberg, John L. Hood, John J. Haston, Allen U. Huff, Joseph P. Johnson, Daniel P. Jenkins, Elmer E. Jones, Prince A. Loveland, Charles H. Layton, John T. Lomax, Frank E. Lemon, Joseph S. Loney, Edward Long, Daniel Montgomery, James McQuin, Edward Meacum, Robert Murrell, Ralph Molloy, Harvey H. Minor, Robert Miller, Lawrence N. Monroe, Ora C. Mohler, Robert Mace, Joseph E. Montgomery, Robert Mooney, Robert S. Martin, Walter R. Owens, Harry H. Pratt, John M. Pickens, Samuel C. Royce, Jesse D. Reed, Clayton Ross, Benton A. Reynolds, Ray R. Reed, Warden Reed, Walter M. Stewart, Andrew B. Schneider, Harry Shour, George H. Smith, Earl F. Smith, John A. Stevenson, William T. Smiley, William O. Stacy, Ralph S. Tanner, Elza Wilcox, William A. Williams, William A. Watkins, Charles B. Wilson, Dudley D. Wilson, Sherman Wood, David E. Wells, Virgil Ware, William C. Waddell.

COMPANY "I," FOURTH REGIMENT INFANTRY, NATIONAL GUARD MISSOURI

This company of the National Guard of Missouri was organized by George Cranmer, who was made captain on the day of mustering in. The company was mustered into service November 12, 1912, by Major Paul C. Hunt, Assistant Adjutant General of the Missouri National Guard. The company is fully equipped for active service, the arms and accoutrements all being of the latest government pattern. Following are the names of the commissioned and non-commissioned officers and privates of the company:

George A. Cranmer, captain.

Wm. B. Fanning, first lieutenant.

J. Herbert Fanning, second lieutenant.

Roy A. Gardner, first sergeant.

Henry R. Kilburn, quarter master sergeant.

Harry F. Rickett, first duty sergeant.

Williard R. Goodson, second duty sergeant.

Don F. Runkle, third duty sergeant.

William E. Wilson, fourth duty sergeant.

Ross Diehl, corporal.

Elmer Waltz, corporal.

Jewell A. Wimmer, corporal.

Thos. W. Hooten, corporal.

Aaron L. Alnutt, corporal.

Frank Millay, corporal.

Edward J. Austin, musician.

Earl J. Meeker, musician.

George W. Ammon, cook.

Everett Clinkenbeard, cook.

PRIVATES

James W. Akers, William Adcox, Jas. G. B. Atwell, Whack Beal, Arthur W. Bingham, Alvin R. Broyles, James G. Bowen, Archie Clark, Wm. S. Cranmer, Cecil G. Dawkins, John M. Dawkins, Robert S. Donoho, Robert L. Drake, Wm. J. Fanger, George W. Fifer, Virgil E. Gay, Minor E. Gay, Elza Gardner, Frank Griffin, Henry A. Haley, Walter Hooten, Howard R. Hughson, James W. Hicks, Roy R. Jackson, Samuel R. Lauderback, Elvin L. Loyd, Samuel B. Mace, Cecil C. Mills, Joseph S. Mooney, Roy E. Prewitt, Lewis F. Pringle, Wm. J. Reilly, James E. Ruddy, Emanuel Sayers, Wm. H. Scarlett, Theodore Sinnard, Benj. H. Singleton, Ellis Scott, Francis M. Utely, John P. Waltz, Orville Ware, Noland O. Wooden.

THE PROGRESSIVE PARTY

In response to a call made by R. R. Kitt, former chairman of the Republican County Central Committee, a mass convention, composed of the voters of the county who believed in progressive principles and a square deal, was held in Chilli-cothe, on the 27th day of July, 1912. Every township in the county was well represented and the convention organized by electing H. P. Scruby chairman and Wm. Olenhouse secretary. Delegates were chosen to a state convention to be held

at Kansas City, there to elect delegates to the national convention at Chicago on the 5th, 6th and 7th of August, 1912. A permanent committeeman from each of the twenty-one precincts in the county was also named after which the convention adjourned. This committee then convened and perfected a permanent organization by electing Chas. W. Gillidette county chairman and Chas. A. Hagaman secretary, each and every committeeman pledging his faith and support to the new party. At a convention held on August 20th, delegates were chosen to a state convention in St. Louis on September 3, 1912, to nominate a state ticket, after which a recess was called to convene again on the 10th of September, at which time a full county ticket was placed in nomination. The campaign was vigorous from start to finish and the new party succeeded in electing Elton Marshall, prosecuting attorney and John Yeomans, county judge of the eastern district. The success of the new party was largely due to the active campaigning of Chairman Gillidette, who was ably assisted by H. P. Scruby, F. A. Meinershagen, Louis H. Gould, J. F. Hawley, W. C. Hunt, Jo Dusenberry, F. V. Ross, P. M. Russell, W. H. Jackson, Harry Graham, H. H. Hoenshell, F. L. Arthaud and others. Progressive Party clubs have recently been organized in every township in the county.

BRIDGES IN THE COUNTY

The Graham Mill bridge on the east fork of Grand river and the Jimtown bridge on the main river were the first steel bridges built in the county. The contract for these two structures was let by the county court on May 8, 1866, to L. M. Densmore at a cost of \$37,000 for the two. At the date of letting the contract Z. N. Goldsby was commissioner; S. B. Deland, president of county court and R. B. Moss and Anthony Rogers, associate judges. At this time Garry Harker was sheriff and John DeSha, county clerk. Both bridges were finished in the month of August, 1868.

An order was made by the county court on September 9, 1870, for two street bridges, one at Bedford and one at Utica,

at a cost of \$21,500 for the former and \$18,000 for the latter, to be paid for in three annual installments, the deferred payments bearing 10 per cent interest. The contract for their construction, however, was let to Bishop & Eaton, of Hannibal, Missouri, on October 8, 1870, for \$36,000 for both, and they were completed and accepted by the county court on July 12, 1871.

The steel bridge over the main body of Grand river on what is known as the Air Line Road, was erected at a cost of \$8,000.

There are also two steel bridges on the west fork of Grand river, one north of Utica and one north of Mooresville, that cost the county \$6,000 each.

On the east fork of the river there are two steel bridges, one near Chula and one on west Third street, that cost \$4,500 each.

On Medicine creek there are seven steel bridges, three of which cost the county \$4,500 each and the other four \$2,000 each.

There are also four steel bridges on Shoal creek that cost the tax-payers of the county \$1,000 each.

Honey creek is spanned by three steel bridges costing \$600 each. Many of the smaller streams are also spanned with steel bridges probably twenty-five in all, that were constructed at a cost of from \$200 to \$400 each; also ten on concrete abutments that cost \$250 each. In addition to the bridges there are eight concrete culverts that cost the county on an average of \$250 each.

COUNTY OFFICIALS

The present county officials of Livingston county follows:

Presiding Judge, F. K. Thompson.

Judge, Eastern District, John A. Yeomans.

Judge, Western District, Lawrence Bonderer.

County Clerk, A. M. Shelton.

Deputy County Clerk, A. M. Johnston.

Deputy County Clerk, S. H. Marr.

Recorder, Harry Gilbert.

Ass't. Recorder, Clyta Anderson.
Circuit Clerk, Drew P. Tye.
Deputy Circuit Clerk, Bessie Abshire.
Probate Judge, J. E. Pardonner.
Treasurer, G. A. McBride.
Deputy Treasurer, Katharine Leaver.
Coroner, Dr. Wm. M. Girdner.
Surveyor, L. O. Gibson.
Public Administrator, James Littrell.
School Commissioner, J. W. McCormick.
Sheriff, William Nothnagle.
Deputy Sheriff, Joshua Walker.

RAILROADS

THE HANNIBAL AND ST. JOSEPH RAILROAD

The first move ever made in the proposed construction of the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad, known for the last two decades or longer as part of the great Burlington system, was at a meeting held in the spring of 1846 in the office of John M. Clemens, father of Mark Twain, at the corner of Bird and Hill streets, in the town of Hannibal. Hon. Z. G. Draper presided and R. F. Lakenan was made secretary.

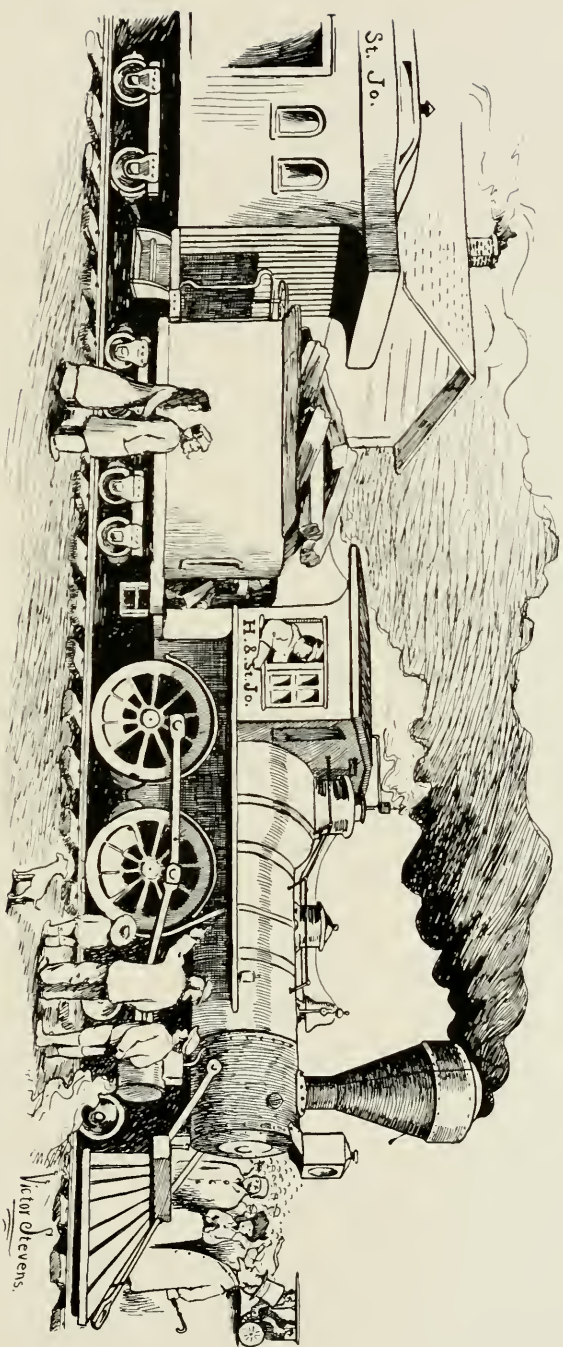
The enterprise had a small beginning but it succeeded. It was at first contemplated to run the road through Palmyra, Shelbyville, Bloomington, Linneus, Chillicothe, Gallatin—all county seats—and on to St. Joseph.

The newspapers of the towns through which it was thought the road would be built favored it; those located off the line were opposed to it, and the people divided with the newspapers. The St. Joseph Gazette, of November 6, 1846, in an article favoring the building of the road, said: "We suggest the propriety of a railroad from St. Joseph to some point on the Mississippi, either St. Louis, Hannibal, or Quincy." The people of Hannibal were interested in having their town made the initial point; St. Joseph only cared to be the terminus. It was important, therefore, that Hannibal should watch care-

fully, and not allow any other Mississippi river town to step in and take the prize. An effective ally in favor of Hannibal was secured in the person of Hon. Robert M. Stewart, of St. Joseph. In the year 1846 he was elected to the state Senate, and promised to work for the procurement of a charter making Hannibal the initial and St. Joseph the terminal point.

The state Senator from the Marion district was Hon. Carty Wells; the Representative, Hon. John Taylor, of Palmyra. To secure their support it was necessary to make Palmyra a point on the line. Mr. Lakenan drew up the following charter, which was approved by other parties, and passed by the legislature in February, 1847:

"Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Missouri, as follows:—Section 1. That Joseph Robidoux, John Corby, and Robert J. Boyd, of St. Joseph, in Buchanan county; Samuel J. Harrison, Zachariah G. Draper and Erasmus M. Moffitt, of the city of Hannibal; Alexander McMurry, of Shelby county; George A. Shortridge and Thos. Sharp, of Macon county; Wesley Haliburton, of Linn county; John Graves, of Livingston county; Robert Wilson, of Daviess county; and George W. Smith, of Caldwell county; and all such persons as may hereafter become stockholders in the said company, shall be, and are hereby created a body corporate and politic in fact, and in name and style of the 'Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad Company,' and in the same title, the stockholders shall be in perpetual succession, and be able to sue and be sued, implead and be impleaded in all courts of record and elsewhere, and to purchase, receive, have, hold, enjoy to them and their successors, lands, tenements, hereditaments, goods, chattels, and all estates, real, personal and mixed, of what kind or quality soever, and the same from time to time to sell, mortgage, grant, alien and convey, and to make dividends of such portions of the profits as they may deem proper, and also to make and have a common seal and the same to alter or renew at pleasure, and also to ordain, establish and put in execution such by-laws, ordinances and regulations as shall appear necessary and convenient for the



THE FIRST TRAIN ON THE OLD HANNIBAL AND ST. JOSEPH RAILROAD TO REACH CHILICOTHE IN 1859

government of said corporation, not being contrary or repugnant to the Constitution and laws of the United States or of the State of Missouri, and generally to do all and singular the matters and things which to them it shall lawfully appertain to do for the well being of the said corporation, and the due management and ordering of the affairs of the same; provided always, that it shall not be lawful for the said corporation to deal or use or employ any part of the stock, funds or money in buying or selling any ware or merchandise in the way of traffic, or in banking, or brokering operations.

“Section 2. That the capital stock of said corporation shall be two millions of dollars, divided into twenty thousand shares of one hundred dollars each, and it shall be lawful for said corporation, when and so soon as in the opinion of the individuals named in the foregoing section a sufficient amount of stock shall have been taken for that purpose, to commence and carry on their said proper business and railroad operations, under the privileges and conditions herein granted.

“Section 3. That the said company are hereby authorized and empowered to cause books for the subscription stock to be opened at such times and places as they may deem most conducive to the attainment of the stock required.

“Section 4. The said company (shall) have power to view, lay out and construct a railroad from St. Joseph's, in Buchanan county, to Palmyra, in Marion county, and thence to Hannibal, in said county of Marion, and shall in all things, be subjected to the same restrictions and to entitled to all privileges, rights and immunities which were granted to the Louisiana and Columbia Railroad Company, by an act entitled, ‘An act to incorporate the Louisiana & Columbia Railroad Company,’ passed at the session of the General Assembly in 1836 and 1837, and approved January 27, 1837, so far as the same are applicable to the company hereby created, as fully and completely as if the same were herein re-enacted.

“Section 5. Nothing in this act, nor in that to which it refers shall be construed so as to allow said company to hold or purchase any more real estate than may be necessary and

proper for the use of the road and the business transacted thereon.

"This act to take effect and be in force from and after its passage.

"Approved February 16, 1847."

The act was passed by the legislature with some opposition. The leading workers in its favor were Colonel R. M. Stewart, James Craig and J. B. Gardenhire, of Buchanan county, and Carty Wells and John Taylor, of Marion.

A vigorous canvass was immediately opened along the line to secure subscriptions from the several counties. Meetings were held in every county seat and town. A large meeting, or convention, was held at Chillicothe, June 2, 1847, according to previous and general notice.

The convention organized in the courthouse, which then stood in the public square, at 11 o'clock, by calling Hon. Austin A. King, of Ray county (then judge of the fifth judicial circuit and afterward governor of the state, member of Congress, etc.), to the chair, and electing Doctor Cravens, of Daviess county, and Alexander McMurtry, of Shelby county, vice-presidents, and Henry D. LaCossitt, of Marion county, and Chas. J. Hughes, of Caldwell the secretaries.

It was moved the delegates in attendance report themselves to the secretaries, whereupon the following gentlemen gave their names and took their seats:

B. F. Loan and Lawrence Archer, from Buchanan county; Absalom Karnes, from DeKalb; Robert Wilson, John B. Conner, Volney E. Bragg, William Peniston, James Turley, Thomas T. Frame, Jacob S. Rogers, M. F. Greene, John Mann, Woody Manson and John Cravens, from Daviess county; George Smith, Patrick Smith, Jesse Baxter, A. B. Davis and C. J. Hughes, from Caldwell county; A. A. King, from Ray county; John Cravens, Thomas B. Bryan, Elisha Hereford, John Harper, F. L. Willard, F. Preston, John L. Johnson, S. Mansur, John Bryan, B. F. Tarr, Thomas Jennings, Wm. Hudgins, William Hicklin, Wm. L. Black, Jas. H. Darlington, Robert Mitchell, John Austin, James Austin, from Livingston county; Doctor Livingston, from Grundy

county; W. B. Woodruff, James C. Moore, James Lintell, John J. Flora, Jeremiah Phillips, and Wesley Haliburton, from Linn county, George Shortridge, A. L. Gilstrap and Benjamin Sharp, from Macon county; Alexander McMurry, from Shelby county; Z. G. Draper, James Waugh, Henry Collins, H. D. LaCossitt and Wm. P. Samuel, from Marion county.

On motion from Colonel Peniston, it was resolved that a committee consisting of one member from each county represented in the convention be appointed for the purpose of reporting upon what subjects this convention shall act. The president appointed Robert Wilson, L. Archer, A. Karnes, G. Smith, F. L. Willard, Doctor Livingston, W. B. Woodruff, Geo. Shortridge and Z. G. Draper.

On motion, it was resolved that a committee, consisting of one member from each county here represented, be appointed to report a basis upon which to vote in this convention. The president appointed A. L. Gilstrap, B. F. Loan, Wm. P. Peniston, Thomas Butts, Thos. R. Bryan, Doctor Livingston, W. Haliburton and James Waugh.

George Smith, of Caldwell, presented the following propositions for the consideration of the convention, and moved to lay the same upon the table, which was done:

"Whereas, The people of Northern Missouri are in favor of the project of a railroad from Hannibal to St. Joseph; therefore,

"Resolved, By the delegates (their representatives) that we recommend the following as the best method to procure the means for the construction of the same:

"First—A liberal subscription by the citizens of the State to the capital stock of said company.

"Second—That Congress be petitioned for a grant of alternate sections and all parts of sections of vacant lands ten miles on each side of said road, when located.

"Third—That the company procure a subscription to the stock by Eastern capitalists, and, should the foregoing means prove inadequate, we then recommend that the Legislature pass an act authorizing the company to issue bonds, to be indorsed

by the Governor or Secretary of State, for the residue; the company to give a mortgage on the whole work to the State, for the liquidation of said bonds."

The convention then adjourned till afternoon.

At the opening of the afternoon session, it was resolved that the rules for the government of the House of Representatives of Missouri, be adopted for the government of this convention.

A report was adopted, by which the basis of voting in the convention was fixed as follows: that each county represented in the convention be entitled to one vote for every 100 votes therein, by which rule the county of Marion was allowed 15 votes; Shelby, 7; Macon, 9; Linn, 7; Livingston, 8; Grundy, 6; Daviess, 9; Caldwell, 4; Ray, 15; DeKalb, 3, and Buchanan, 22.

The committee to whom was referred the duty of submitting subjects for action of this convention reported:

"1. To appoint a committee of three members to draft an address in the name of this convention to the people of Western Missouri setting forth the advantages to be derived from the contemplated railroad from St. Joseph to Hannibal.

"2. To appoint a committee of three, whose duty it shall be to petition the Legislature of Missouri for such aid in the undertaking as can be afforded consistently with the rights of other sections to the State.

"3. To appoint a committee of three to petition Congress for a donation of alternate sections of lands within six miles on each side of said road when located.

"4. To appoint a committee whose duty it shall be to superintend the publication and distribution of the proceedings of this convention, together with the charter of the road, and the address to the people of Missouri.

"5. Said committee to be appointed by the president and the members of each committee as nearly contiguous as practicable."

The convention then adjourned till the following morning, when, on reassembling, the five above-mentioned resolutions were unanimously adopted, with the exception of the

fifth, which was adopted with an amendment striking out all after the word "president."

Among the resolutions offered at this session of the convention, the following by Judge King, of Ray, was unanimously adopted by way of amendment to a similar one offered by Doctor Grundy, of Livingston:

"Resolved, That, whereas, this convention has adopted a resolution authorizing a memorial to Congress for donation of alternate sections of land to aid in the construction of the contemplated railroad; also, authorizing a memorial to the Legislature for such aid in the undertaking as can be afforded consistently with the rights of other portions of the State; therefore, we, the delegates, pledge ourselves to support no man for Congress who will not pledge himself to the support of the proposition aforesaid, nor will we support any man for Governor, Lieutenant-Governor, or member of the Legislature, who will not pledge himself to give such aid in the construction of the said railroad consistent with the rights of other portions of the State; as contemplated by the resolution aforesaid."

Mr. George Smith, of Caldwell, offered the following resolution, which was read and adopted:

"Resolved, That the committee appointed to petition the Legislature be instructed to ask for an amendment to the fourth section of the act incorporating the Louisiana and Columbia Railroad Company (being the law by which the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad Company are to be governed), so as to give the power to the president and directors of the last named company to call in an amount not exceeding 10 per cent every 60 days, and change the notice from 60 to 30 days."

The following resolution by Mr. Sharp, of Macon, was adopted:

"Whereas, it is not only extremely important to the agricultural and commercial interests of the immediate country that a good wagon road be opened from St. Joseph to Hannibal, but the United States mail stages can not be put in motion on said route until said road shall be opened. And

"Whereas, It is of the utmost importance, as well to the whole intermediate country as to the two extremes, that mail facilities be speedily obtained in stages through said counties. Therefore,

"Resolved, by this convention, That it be recommended to each county through which said road may pass, immediately to open, bridge and put in good repair the said road, in order that mail stages may be immediately started, according to the act of Congress establishing said road."

Mr. Tarr, of Livingston, moved to reconsider the vote adopting third proposition reported by the committee on business, which was agreed to.

He then offered the following amendment to said third proposition:

"Adding to third proposition by the committee on business, as follows: 'Also to petition Congress that should any of the alternate sections on the road, or within six miles on either side thereof to be sold at any time subsequent to the 16th day of February, 1847, and before the action of Congress in relation to these lands, that other lands be granted as nearly contiguous as possible in lieu thereof.'" This was agreed to, and the third proposition as amended was then adopted.

Doctor Livingston, of Grundy, offered the following resolution, which was adopted:

"Resolved, That the proceedings of this convention be signed by the president, vice-presidents and secretaries, and that the president be requested to transmit a copy thereof to each of our representatives in Congress, requesting them to use their utmost endeavors to obtain from Congress the grant of land contemplated by the proceedings of this convention."

The president then announced the following committees:

1. To address the people of Northern Missouri—Archer, Bragg and LaCossitt.
2. To petition Congress in accordance with the resolution of the convention—Cravens, Halliburton and Shortridge.
3. To petition the Legislature—Tarr, George Smith, of Caldwell, and Doctor Livingston.

On motion, it was resolved that the thanks of the delegates and constituents are due to the officers of this convention for the able manner in which they have discharged their duties in this convention.

The convention then adjourned sine die.

For a year or two afterward interest in the enterprise flagged and there was a time when some of its friends thought best to abandon it. But in 1850 real and earnest efforts were renewed to secure subscriptions to the capital stock of the company. Such of the directors as were lukewarm gave way to those who were more zealous and enthusiastic. Each county through which the road was expected to pass was recanvassed. The measure was made popular, and candidates were elected to the Legislature, and even to Congress, because they pledged themselves to favor it whenever the opportunity should offer.

In February, 1851, the Missouri Legislature granted the credit of the state to the road to extent of \$1,500,000 in bonds, on condition that the company expend a like amount, in installments of \$50,000 each. In 1851 Marion county subscribed \$100,000, and Hannibal \$50,000. Other counties and localities subscribed, but not so largely.

The first subscription of Livingston was August 15, 1848, when the county court ordered John Graves, as agent of the county, to subscribe "to an amount not exceeding the amount already paid over, and to be paid, of the fund arising from the sale of the 500,000 acres of land donated by the United States to this State, and by this State divided among the counties thereof by an act of the Legislature approved March 27, 1845." To this order Judge John Stone entered his protest.

Other action by the county court may thus be summarized: At the August term, 1851, a majority of the voters of the county having assented thereto, it was ordered that stock to the amount of \$25,000 be taken. September 13 following, the following order was made:

"Robert M. Stewart, as the agent of the Hannibal and St. Joseph's Railroad Company, appeared in court and moved the court to subscribe on behalf of the county of Livingston, for 250 shares of the stock of said railroad. Which motion the

court assents to, and accordingly subscribes to the books of said company, in behalf of said county for 250 shares of said stock (of \$100 per share), the installments of which, as called for by said company, are to be paid by the county's assigning the notes of said county, payable in twenty years, or sooner, at the discretion of the county court of said county, and to bear six per cent per annum from date, to be paid annually, and which are to be delivered to said company—to which terms and conditions the said Stewart, as the agent of said railroad company, assents to. (Record B, p. 30.)”

October 18, 1852, the county court, in response to two distinct calls of the president of the road, issued the county's note for \$2,640, due 20 years after date, and bearing 6 per cent interest.

In April, 1853, Thomas R. Bryan was ordered to subscribe on the books of the company the sum of \$25,000, “in lieu of former subscription.”

November 7, 1853, \$1,400 was subscribed “in lieu of the said sum subscribed by a former court.” What sum is meant by “said” sum is not clear. If it means the sum of \$1,400, no record of any former subscription of that amount can be found. If it means the total amount of the county's subscription, \$25,000, the meaning is certainly not well expressed.

October 14, 1854, the county's note for \$5,000 was given to pay two assessments (Record B, p. 92), but in February, 1855, this note was returned and cancelled (B, p. 98.).

The board of directors, as reorganized for the years 1851-52-53, was composed of R. M. Stewart, John Corby, Robert S. Boyd,—Tolbert, Z. G. Draper, J. D. Dowling, Thomas E. Thompson, R. F. Lakenan and E. M. Moffitt. The officers were: R. M. Stewart, president; Washington Jones, secretary; E. M. Moffitt, treasurer; and R. F. Lakenan, attorney.

In the fall of 1851 occurred at Hannibal the formal ceremony of “breaking ground” for the new railroad. November 3d was the day appointed and the occasion called forth a large crowd, and many distinguished persons from all parts of the state were present. A considerable delegation came from St. Louis. The day was opened by the firing of cannons, the

ringing of bells and great rejoicing. A meeting was regularly organized. Col. R. F. Richmond, of Hannibal, was president; L. L. Hawkins, of Palmyra, secretary. Hon. Joseph B. Crockett, of St. Louis, was the orator of the day, and delivered a most eloquent address, which was published and circulated.

A large procession was formed, headed by Hon. A. W. Lamb as chief marshal, and marched out to Draper's meadow, selected as the site for the breaking of ground, and the serving of a bountiful dinner. Amid the close attention of the large concourse, a few shovelfuls of dirt were thrown up by Col. R. M. Stewart, Hon. James H. Lucas, of St. Louis, and Hon. L. M. Kennett. Then there was great cheering. Among the many prominent men of the state present on the occasion were Lieut-Gov. Thomas L. Price, Hon. James B. Bowlin, Hon. Carty Wells, Gen. John B. Clark, Sr., Hon. Clairborne F. Jackson, Hon. James S. Greene and Hon. Willard P. Hall. At this ceremony Livingston county was represented by W. C. Samuel, who was sent down by the county court, expressly as the county's representative.

Work, however, on the new road progressed slowly. The route was not definitely located, and the subsidies not all secured. Besides, not as much was known about railroad building in those days as is known now. The board of directors, in 1851, memorialized Congress for a large grant of the public lands to aid in building the road, and made earnest efforts to secure this result. The president, Hon. R. M. Stewart, and attorney, Mr. R. F. Lakenan, in 1852, visited Washington to aid in securing the favorable action of Congress.

A bill was introduced in Congress for this purpose, and came up for action in May, 1852. Hon. Willard P. Hall, of Buchanan county, then chairman of the committee on territories in the House of Representatives, had charge of this bill. The scene on the passage of the bill was very exciting. There were strong opponents to the measure, and they were working hard to defeat it. It came near being lost by an amendment being offered by Hon. W. A. Richardson, of Quincy, who desired that the eastern terminus of the road should be

at his town, and sought to have the officers of the road agree that it should run to Quincy eventually, at any rate. His amendment was to grant a like quantity of land to a proposed railroad in Illinois. Congress had already granted an immense domain of valuable land to the Illinois Central Railroad, and Richardson's amendment excited strong opposition to the Hannibal and St. Joseph's grant.

Stewart promised Mr. Richardson that if he would withdraw his amendment a new company should be formed to build a branch from Palmyra to Quincy. Hon. Stephen A. Douglas had left his seat in the Senate to urge his friends in the House to support the measure, and he kindly interfered and induced Richardson to withdraw the amendment, the latter saying did not design to injure the measure. The bill then passed the House by a vote of 103 to 76, and in the Senate it had but little opposition. The provisions of the act of Congress gave alternate sections of land to the state of Missouri in trust for the benefit of a railroad from Hannibal to St. Joseph, and the state turned these lands over to the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad Company.

The grant of 600,000 acres of fine agricultural land settled the fact that the road would eventually be built; the people knew it was a mere question of time. In August, 1852, a contract was made with Duff & Leamon, of New York, to build the entire line. This contemplated the "Northern Route" through Bloomington, then the county seat of Macon county. Afterward, at a meeting of the directors at Glasgow, March 10, 1853, the "Southern Route"—on the present line—was chosen; and the contract relet to John Duff & Co., of New York, at \$23,000 per mile.

The road was located by Maj. James M. Bucklin, chief engineer, a very superior engineer, but addicted to drink, and who, in two or three years, became a confirmed drunkard, and was discharged. He lay around the old Virginia Hotel, on the levee, in Hannibal, John Toncray, proprietor, drinking at Toncray's saloon, until he became a wreck. The town of Bucklin, Linn county, was named for him. The preliminary survey had been made by Simeon Kemper and Col.

M. F. Tiernan, who were accompanied by Col. R. M. Stewart. The latter gentleman's indefatigable efforts in behalf of the interests of the road contributed more than those of any other man to their ultimate accomplishment. His services in behalf of the road also made him governor of the state in 1857, when he was elected on the democratic ticket over Hon. James S. Rollins, whig, of Boone. Stewart's majority was only 334, which it is said was accomplished by whig votes from the strong whig counties of Marion, Monroe and Macon, and other counties along the line of the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad, which votes were cast for him out of friendly consideration for what he had done in aid of the new enterprise.

Early in the year 1857 work was begun at the St. Joseph end. In March of that year the track extended east from St. Joseph seven miles. The first fire under the first engine that started out was kindled by M. Jeff. Thompson, afterward the Missouri Confederate brigadier.

The Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad was completed February 13, 1859. The next day the first through passenger train ran out of St. Joseph. Of this train E. Sleppy was engineer, and Benjamin H. Colt, conductor. The first engineer to run a train into St. Joseph was George Thompson, who ran first a construction train, then a freight train. At that time the equipment consisted of fourteen freight cars, six passenger coaches and four engines. The superintendent lived at Hannibal and his name was J. T. K. Hayward. He was a great American, a man of strong force of character. Hannibal was the general headquarters of the road. For many years John B. Carson was general manager. The final work on the road was not done by Duff & Co., but by J. M. Ford and others.

According to the regulations on the time card, no freight train was permitted to run faster than eighteen miles an hour except on special orders. The passenger trains west bound left Hannibal at 10:30 A. M. and reached St. Joseph, a distance of 206 miles, at 9:30 P. M.

Several towns long since forgotten were given on the card as stations. Hudson was the name for the place now known as the city of Macon. Meadville was known as Bottsville.

New Cambria was called Stockton. Then there were not half as many stations as there are now. Hannibal, Hudson (Macon), Brookfield, Chillicothe and St. Joseph were the principal stations.

Eleven engines were in service on the road, and they were given names instead of numbers. The names were as follows: Hannibal, Stranger, Missouri, Chippewa, Oneida, Mohegan, Ottawa, Seneca, Omaha, Miami and Apache. In those days the engines covered about 3,000 miles a month. Now there are about 170 engines on the road, and their mileage will each average 7,500 miles a month.

The firemen on the coal burning engines received \$1.50 a day and the firemen on the wood burners only received \$1.25 a day. No trains ran on Sunday.

Something like twenty years ago the Hannibal & St. Joseph lost its identity by being absorbed by the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy, and afterwards becoming a part of the great Burlington route. The "old guard" had to go, and with them came the resignation of W. R. Woodward, the picturesque superintendent, as well as J. H. Barnard, at that time general manager. The result was that W. F. Merrell became the new general manager, and S. E. Crance superintendent of the Hannibal & St. Joseph. The coming of Crance brought a lot of followers, and for a few years they continued to come from Aurora, from the famous Fox river division; from Galesburg and from the St. Louis line of the C., B. & Q. For about six years Superintendent Crance was general superintendent of the entire Missouri lines, with headquarters at St. Joseph.

About the time of the coming of Superintendent Crance from the C., B. & Q., came a new general manager, W. F. Merrell. He was a college graduate, a man of fine sensibilities, a polished gentleman. But after a few years, with the order of things, Mr. Merrell was promoted by the Burlington system and went to Chicago, afterwards resigning to accept a higher official position with the Pennsylvania system.

Mr. Merrell was succeeded by W. C. Brown at St. Joseph and with the coming of Brown came new ideas. As a rail-

road manager he soon demonstrated that he was a pacemaker. He captured everybody with whom he came in contact. Railway men liked him for what he knew. The public generally admired him for his brilliancy and push. Brown kept on climbing up the great ladder of the railway world. He was promoted and went to Chicago. The Lake Shore or Vanderbilt system took a notion they wanted him for their vice-president and general manager. They got him and the former Missourian went to Cleveland. And later was vice-president and general manager of the New York Central.

Then there was a successor to be appointed to succeed Mr. Brown as general manager of the Missouri lines of the Burlington route. At the time Howard Elliott was general freight agent, like Mr. Brown, he had come up from the bottom round of the ladder. The first work in railroading done by Mr. Elliott after graduating from Harvard College was carrying a chain with a surveying corps. When Mr. Elliott was made general manager all who knew him said he would be equal to the emergency. With his administration the general manager's headquarters were moved to St. Louis from St. Joseph. Mr. Elliott was made a director of the St. Louis World's Fair and was a strong factor in the promotion of the greatest exposition the world has ever seen—when suddenly it was announced in the St. Louis papers that Mr. Elliott's true worth had been recognized by the great Burlington system whereby he was appointed vice-president with headquarters at Chicago.

The Hannibal & St. Joseph is looked upon as the greatest single track in America, in point of business, handling more trains in proportion to its mileage than any other line of the Burlington system.

Though a few time tables now in existence show when shortly after the road was built, there was but one passenger and one freight train carded to run over it, each way, every twenty-four hours, at the present time through and separate passenger trains run between St. Louis and Kansas City, St. Joseph, Omaha, Denver and Portland, between Chicago and Kansas City, St. Joseph, Atchison and Leavenworth, in addi-

tion to through cars between St. Louis and Los Angeles, Chicago and San Francisco, via St. Joseph and Kansas City—all running to and from these points.

To give an idea what is being done on this piece of railroad in a more condensed form, there is an average of 285 trains each twenty-four hours, running over parts or between the Mississippi and Missouri rivers, on this less than 300 miles of the Burlington system. It is no uncommon thing for meat, stock, and merchandise trains to run over the line between St. Joseph and Hannibal, or Kansas City and Quincy, in less time than passenger trains were carded to make the run between the same points previous to the putting on of the pioneer fast passenger train between Chicago and the Missouri river, ("The Eli,") in 1887.

Not long since a train of cattle left Kansas City for Chicago in the afternoon, contended with other trains, consumed the necessary running time over the Missouri and Mississippi river bridges, made the stops for railroad crossings, junctions, fuel, sidetracked for passenger trains, changed engines and train crews, etc., and made the run between Kansas City and Quincy in eight hours. The next day another train made the run between the same points in seven hours and thirty-five minutes.

This is an illustration of the progress that has been made in single track railroading in Missouri between the year 1859, when the first steel bond was made between the "Father of Waters" and the "Big Muddy," and the present time.

Speaking of the "Eli," perhaps no train on the entire Burlington system has contributed more to its name and fame than this train. Back in the days of 1887 Henry B. Stone, the leader of the great strike, was the general manager of the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy, and the promoter of the fast Chicago-Kansas City train through Chillicothe. P. H. Houlahan, at that time trainmaster, went to Kansas City to come out on the first east bound "Eli," riding to Quincy to where the trains met and then back to Kansas City—in other words twice across the state in a night.

There has perhaps no railway in the country contributed

more to history than the Hannibal & St. Joseph. General Passenger Agent Daniels of the New York Central, America's greatest railway system, saw the first cars in his life run over the Hannibal & St. Joseph when he was a lad in Macon county. Elihu Root, secretary of war, was once a \$40 a month clerk in a Hannibal & St. Joseph office.

John B. Carson, long ago general manager of the "Old Reliable" with headquarters at Quincy, went to Chicago and became a millionaire, while his son "Jimmy" blew barrels of money upon actresses and made a fool of himself after his father died.

W. H. McDoel, another former Hannibal & St. Joseph official, later became president and general manager of the Monon route.

Thus North Missouri's old historical railway has been a maker of history in men. Go where you will to any railway division town in the United States, from Vermont to Texas and to Old Mexico, and you will find former employes of the "Jo."

Some have gone higher, while others have bumped against unkind fates. Some have risen in the railway world, others "held their own," while others have not done so well; and still others have "given up the fight" and been shipped over yonder in a sealed box, to sleep out on that silent city of the hillside beside their kin.

It is an interesting story, that of the Hannibal & St. Joseph. It is a link in the endless chain reaching from the Great Lakes to the Golden Gate of the Pacific.

On the 22d of February, 1859, occurred at St. Joseph, the celebration of the completion of the road. Not less than six hundred invited guests were feasted at a grand banquet given in the spacious apartments of the Odd Fellows' Hall, on the corner of Fifth and Felix streets. The road was completed through this county in February, the month of its final completion.

The road did a big business the first two years. It had no competition, charged five cents a mile for passengers, and sometimes more, and had all the business it could well do.

During the war it suffered severely. Its officers were loyal and early in the day the entire management was known to be on the side of the government. The principal stock was held in Boston, and nearly all various superintendents and other officers were Northern men.

The secessionists of the state, therefore, attacked it, and injured it no little. September 3, 1861, the bridge across Platte river was destroyed by them, and a train containing men, women and children ran into the chasm, and some were killed. In December following, the Chariton bridge was burned. It became necessary to station detachments of troops at every bridge and trestle work. The bushwhackers tore up the track, ditched the trains, burned cars and stations, from time to time, and the road came out of the war, like other property in the state, much the worse for the conflict.

In the early fall of 1861 the military authorities compelled the union of the tracks of the Hannibal & St. Joseph and the Quincy & Palmyra, at the latter city, and Quincy became the terminus, practically, although Hannibal was and yet is the nominal and legal terminus, according to the charter. March 2, 1867, the Quincy & Palmyra passed into the hands of the Hannibal & St. Joseph. This was done under authority of the act of the Legislature of that date, all stock of the Quincy & Palmyra (having been previously acquired) being merged into that of the Hannibal & St. Joseph, under the charter of the latter corporation.

In 1867-1868 was built a "feeder" of the road from Kansas City to Cameron. The road was chartered before the war, and was originally called the Kansas City, Galveston & Lake Superior. Afterward the name was changed to the Kansas City & Cameron. February 14, 1870, this road was merged into the Hannibal & St. Joseph, and still is a part of the same. The first train over the railroad bridge across the Missouri at Kansas City passed July 4, 1869.

In the summer of 1872, the Hannibal & St. Joseph Company commenced the building of a branch or extension of the road from St. Joseph to Atchison, Kansas, a distance of



STREET SCENE, LOOKING NORTH FROM THE HENRIETTA HOTEL. CHILLICOTHE

twenty-one miles. This branch was completed in October of the same year.

The completion of the road was the occasion of a jubilee. The track-laying gangs from the east and those from the west met at a point on the east side of section 4, on the S. B. Mumpower farm, three miles east of Chillicothe on the 13th day of February, 1857. Besides the gangs of workmen there was present William Kent, S. B. Mumpower, George Babb, Sol. Hoge, George Kent, now of Oklahoma, Jerry Kent, now of Nevada and many others whose names are not available. Four railroad locomotives occupied positions within a few rods of the closing link and as the last rail was put in place and the spikes driven home, these engines set up a screech and howl of whistles that echoed and re-echoed over the country for miles. Then from every farm house for miles around farmers and their families in wagons, on horseback and on foot came to witness the triumphant completion of the old Hannibal & St. Joseph railroad and join in the celebration. From Mr. S. B. Mumpower who was present and participated in the celebration, we are informed that the great number of people present joined the screeching whistles of the engines with their cheers, but all was peaceable and orderly and no whiskey as heretofore erroneously reported and nobody under the influence.

THE WABASH—OLD NORTH MISSOURI

March 1, 1851, the North Missouri, now Wabash Railway, was chartered by the Legislature and the company was authorized to build, equip and operate a road from St. Louis in the direction of Des Moines, Iowa, by way of St. Charles. The road was finished to St. Charles in August, 1855, and thence north to Macon in February, 1859.

In 1860 a company styling itself the Missouri River Valley Railroad Company, was incorporated and authorized to construct a line from Randolph county to Brunswick in Chariton county and thence through Carroll, Ray and Clay counties to Platte county. The Chariton & Randolph Railroad Company was also organized a year previous, the late Gen. Sterling

Price, who became famous in defense of his southern rights principles, was prominently connected with the last named enterprise. With one aim in view the two organizations combined for the purpose of building a road from Moberly, through Brunswick and along the north bank of the Missouri river. The two companies were consolidated in 1864 by an act of the Legislature, the line being built and completed to Kansas City in 1869, the road having been finished to Brunswick in December, 1867.

The Chillicothe & Brunswick Railroad Company was incorporated by an act of the Legislature approved January 26, 1864, and empowered to construct and operate a road between the two points named. The first board of directors was composed of J. B. Leeper, J. B. Bell, Benj. Berry, D. G. Saunders, S. K. Alexander, Thos. T. Eagles, W. A. Love, W. S. Davis, S. B. Deland, and John Smith of Livingston county; W. H. Plunkett, Thos. Anderson, John H. Blue, Adamantine Johnson, W. E. Moberly, John Ballentine, John H. Davis, James McFarren and David Loud, of Chariton county; W. R. Creel and W. A. Delany, of Carroll county.

On the fifteenth of May, 1866, Livingston county voted on the question of taking \$200,000 stock in the Chillicothe & Brunswick Railroad, and the proposition was defeated by the following vote: For taking stock, 451; against, 536. But April 25, 1867, another election was held to decide whether or not the county should take stock in the road to the amount of \$150,000, and the proposition carried by the following vote: For, 1,064; against, 678. The county court made the subscription May 7 following, agreeing to issue 8 per cent bonds of the county as follows: When the first ten miles of track shall be completed, \$25,000 for every additional five miles of track. The bonds were dated August 1, 1868, and not signed or issued till that time. The last of these bonds was paid by the county in the year 1885.

The road was constructed in 1869-70, and on its completion to Chillicothe, there was great rejoicing, and a large excursion to Brunswick.

The St. Louis, Chillicothe & Omaha Railroad Company

was organized June 18, 1867, to build a road from Chillicothe to the Iowa line. The first board of directors was composed of W. R. King and St. A. D. Balcombe, of Omaha; C. P. Chouteau and E. W. Samuels, of St. Louis; J. B. Bell, C. V. Meade, L. D. Murphy, J. H. Hammond and Peter Markey, of Chillicothe; D. H. Solomon, of Glenwood, Iowa; J. S. McIntire, of Clarinda, Iowa; W. C. Stewart, Gallatin, Missouri, and C. V. Comstock, of Albany, Missouri. On the fourth of June, 1869, the name of the company was changed to Chillicothe & Omaha Railroad Company. September 13, 1870, the St. Louis, Council Bluffs & Omaha Railroad Company was incorporated in the State of Iowa to build a road from Council Bluffs to a connection with the Chillicothe and Omaha, on the state line. A week later, September 20, the Chillicothe & Omaha and St. Louis, Council Bluffs & Omaha were consolidated under the name of the latter.

Going back to the Old North Missouri Company, it must be said that in 1871 that corporation became bankrupt, and sold its property to M. K. Jessup, of New York. The following year Jessup sold it to the St. Louis, Kansas City & Northern Railway Company, which was organized the same year, for the purpose of purchasing the road, and operated it until November 7, 1879, when it consolidated with the Wabash Railway Company, and the new organization was called the Wabash, St. Louis & Pacific, commonly called Wabash. The old Wabash originated in the Toledo & Illinois Railway, which was organized in the State of Ohio, April 25, 1853, to build a road from Toledo to the western boundary of the state.

For some time after its completion the Brunswick & Chillicothe Railroad was operated by lessees, but in a few years it and the St. Louis, Council Bluffs & Omaha were absorbed by the Wabash, St. Louis & Pacific.

On the twenty-seventh of May, 1870, an election was held to test the sense of the qualified voters of the municipal township of Chillicothe as to the propriety of a subscription of the county court, in behalf of the township, of the sum of \$12,000

in aid of the Chillicothe and Omaha road. The election resulted: For the subscription, 320; against, 50. On the tenth of April, 1871, bonds of the county in behalf of the township, were issued to the amount of the subscription, which was \$12,000. The bonds numbered twenty-four, of \$500 each, bearing interest at 8 per cent.

The First National Bank of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, purchased the bonds soon after they were issued, on which the county paid the interest until in February, 1877, when the county court, understanding that a recent decision of the United States supreme court had declared similar issues of bonds null and void, refused longer to pay. The bank therefore brought suit, and the case is now in the United States supreme court, having been decided in favor of the bank in the courts below. At the time of the voting of the bonds Rich Hill was a part of Chillicothe township.

The extension of the road north from Chillicothe was begun in 1870 and was completed to Plattsburg the following year. In 1879, when the Wabash, St. Louis & Pacific took charge of the old Chillicothe & Omaha, work was resumed, and during that and the following year the road was extended to Council Bluffs, Iowa.

CHICAGO, MILWAUKEE & ST. PAUL RAILROAD CO.

The Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul, was located in the latter part of March, 1886. The project was first broached in the fall of 1885. A survey of the line was made through the county in October, running diagonally through the county from northeast to southwest, by way of Chillicothe near Dawn, and through the southeastern portion of Caldwell by Polo. The road in this quarter is a portion of the extension of the main line from Ottumwa, Iowa, to Kansas City, and was completed April 1, 1887.

The county obtained the road on very liberal terms. The railroad company merely asked for the right-of-way through the county, with the depot grounds at Chillicothe, and even this was not insisted upon as a condition precedent to the loca-

tion of the road. Upon the citizens of Chillicothe mainly fell the burden of defraying the expenses. Not until the first of March did they set fairly to work, but in a short time they had subscribed the sum of \$18,000 and a committee had gone over the route surveyed and bargained with the owners for the right-of-way. The latter, as a rule, were selfish and exhorbitant, asked the very highest prices for their lands and were unwilling to make any concessions to the enterprise or to their fellow citizens. The citizens of Dawn subscribed \$2,500, although their town was more than a mile from the proposed depot.

A few of the owners of the land through which the road runs generously donated the right-of-way—notably Mr. P. H. Minor and Joseph Slagle, of Chillicothe township, who gave several acres in all of valuable land. The right-of-way committee, who did the most and best work were H. C. Ireland, J. W. Butner, W. H. Mansur, and C. W. Asper.

A division of the road was established in Chillicothe and for a number of years train crews worked both ways out of the city, which naturally resulted in a boom for the county capital. The town took on new life and the eastern portion of the city soon began to improve; many fine modern residences were erected by employees of the road and others. A decade ago, however, the railroad company decided to move the division to a more central point and it was soon after located in the village of Laredo, which is midway between Ottumwa and Kansas City, and sixteen miles northeast of Chillicothe. The citizens regretted the loss of the division, but with their spirit of enterprise and push they were not “cast down” and today the city is the most prosperous and liveliest burg in all North Missouri and acknowledged the best town between the rivers.

Several other railroads were projected to run through this county, namely the Chicago & Southwestern, now known as the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific. In February, 1870, by a vote of 1,733 to 726 the people authorized the county court to subscribe \$200,000 to the stock on condition that it should be built through the county, making Chillicothe a point on

the route. Fair promises were made to our people only to be broken when the line was located, not through but near Gallatin. In July of the same year, the vote was rescinded and at the same time a like amount was authorized to be subscribed to the Ottumwa, Chillicothe & Lexington Railroad. This proved to be an air bubble for the town and county, for the road was never built. Still another railroad project, known as the Utica & Lexington road, fizzled the next year, but the people were crazy and ready to vote bonds for any projected railroad. An effort was also made in the early '80s to secure an extension of the Burlington, which eventually was built through Laclede and on down to Bogard and Carrollton. The people worked hard to secure this road, but it was afterwards learned that the company had no intention of building through this county.

CHILLICOTHE AND DES MOINES ROAD

Another railroad enterprise was projected a year or two after the line was completed from Chillicothe to Brunswick, known as the Chillicothe & Des Moines Railroad, the contemplated line extending north to Trenton, a distance of twenty-six miles, and thence to the capital of Iowa. The grading to Trenton was finished in 1869, many of the culverts and bridges having been built. The enterprise, however, was later abandoned, although many attempts have been made since to repair the old grade and equip the line, but each effort resulted in a failure. The discovery and development of extensive coal areas in and around Cainesville, Missouri, has resulted in reviving the project and at the present time (1913) capitalists are only waiting for the local managers to secure the right-of-way, after which construction work will begin.

MISSOURI ROADS

Our state highway engineer, the Hon. Curtis Hill, furnishes our history with the following brief report on Missouri roads:

"The State of Missouri has approximately 108,000 miles of public wagon roads, 100,000 culverts and 20,000 bridges. Mileage enough to reach across the state four hundred times or for forty roads across the United States. The bridges, if continuous, would make 240 miles of bridging, enough to span the state. Upon all these roads, bridges and culverts there has been expended not less than one hundred million dollars. During the last five years we have expended about three million dollars annually in road, culvert and bridge work.

"The state has a total of between 4,000 and 5,000 miles of improved roads, good, bad and indifferent. The greatest mileage of permanent roads is in the counties of St. Louis, Jackson and Jasper. If to these we add Pike, St. Charles, Lincoln, Franklin, Jefferson, St. Francois, Gasconade, Cole, Cape Girardeau, Buchanan, Greene, Lawrence, Boone, Moniteau, Marion and Pettis, we have almost covered the mileage of permanent roads. The rest are scattered over the state, a few miles to the county.

"The road drag is used quite generally throughout the state. Here and there will be found a community, a district or a township which has the dragging work well organized and systematized. Fifty per cent of the road mileage of the state is adaptable to the use of the drag—the best maintenance tool known for earth roads. This is especially true in the rich lands of western, central and northern Missouri. Hard surfacing material is scarce in parts of the north, north central and northwest portions of the state, but in many of these parts paving brick material is found. Gravel and crushed limestone roads are built in the central, western, eastern, northeastern and most all of the southern counties; in the southwest, limestone, flint-boulders, mining chats, gravel and chert are used; in the central southeastern part, mining chats, gravel and decomposed granite; in the southeast, crushed limestone, gravel, decomposed limestone and sand-gumbo. Oil is used on the roads of Jasper, Jackson and St. Louis counties.

"It is no longer so much a question of the advantages of good roads as it is how to obtain the means with which to build them and how best to expend these means. Thought and

action are turning to special district organizations followed by bond issues to pay the cost of construction and to township and county bonds. About one hundred and forty of these special districts are now in operation in the state with several more likely to be formed in the near future."

OLD TRAILS

This subject embraces a large amount of history which has become so thoroughly crystallized that the American people are more or less familiar with the location and route of these trails. The Trans-continental Old Trails Road from our present national capital to San Francisco is perhaps better known than any highway in the country. There are, however, several links in this old trail. The Braddock Road, the Cumberland Pike and the National Highway, extending westward to St. Louis, Missouri, are embraced in the chain that go to make up the trail from the extreme east to the Pacific coast. The Old Boone's Lick Road in this state and the Santa Fe Trail between Booneville, Missouri, and the capital of New Mexico, a distance of one thousand miles, has been marked by the devoted Daughters of the American Revolution, while a bill was recently introduced in Congress at the suggestion of these good colonial women, soliciting aid for the purpose of improving, as national highways, the old historic trails from the eastern to the western extremes of the continent.

The bill, as introduced in the House, thus designates the various branches or links of the trail and includes the Braddock or Washington Road from the seaboard to Cumberland, Maryland; the Cumberland Road, or National Pike, from Cumberland, Maryland, to the Mississippi river; the Boone's Lick Road from thence to Franklin in the central part of Missouri; the celebrated Santa Fe Trail from there to Santa Fe, New Mexico; the route of General Kearney's march from Santa Fe westward to the Pacific coast. Added to this is the Oregon Trail, which diverged from the Santa Fe Trail near Gardner, Kansas, and ran from thence northwest to the Pacific ocean at the Valley of the Columbia.

The Braddock's Road really began at Portsmouth, Virginia, and extended into the Valley of the Ohio. Although it is popularly known as Braddock's Road, it is more properly, in every sense, Washington's Road. It was the first pathway across the Allegheny mountains and into the Valley of the Ohio at the time when the entire western slope of the mountains was in the actual possession of the French.

Elbert Gallatin, a Swiss emigrant, was believed to have been the father of the Cumberland Road, although Henry Clay identified himself with the project and later with its construction. The road was begun in 1806 by an act of Congress approved and signed by Thomas Jefferson. Its construction was under national authority, Congress appropriating funds for the work from time to time until it reached a point in Indiana. The survey was by way of Vandalia, Illinois, to Jefferson City, Missouri. Approximately, about seven million dollars of the public funds was spent in building the road. A portion of this sum was realized by the sale of public lands in Ohio, Illinois and Indiana.

The development of the country through which this road passed was largely due to its construction and was worth many times its cost commercially and politically. In an address recently delivered in this state the author claims that it was the entering wedge of commerce, travel and advancing civilization. About 1834 it was turned over to the states through which it ran and has been preserved after a fashion as state highways.

At the Mississippi river the Cumberland Road would have met the celebrated Boone's Lick Road, the first highway to penetrate the wilderness west of the great stream. In 1797, while Louisiana was still Spanish territory, Daniel Boone, under a concession from the Spanish governor, settled a small colony of Americans about twenty miles west of the Mississippi river in what is now Warren county, Missouri. This was the first invasion of American settlers into the great Trans-Mississippi territory. In 1804, the same year that the American government took possession of Upper Louisiana, Daniel Boone's two sons established themselves at a salt lick more

than two hundred miles to the westward. They were engaged in the manufacture of salt, which was floated down the Mississippi river in rawhide canoes. The richness of the territory in which they were located attracted a large number of enterprising pioneers, mainly Kentuckians. The country became known as Boone's Lick country. In 1815 a roadway was surveyed and built from St. Charles, Missouri, to Old Franklin on the Boone's Lick Road, and was the highway over which the advancing army of pioneers entered the territory beyond the American civilization.

It was from the vigorous and enterprising community of Boone's Lick that the start was made to open up the commerce of the great Southwest. Captain William Becknell started from that point in 1821 on what is now believed to be the first successful trip on a trading expedition to Santa Fe, New Mexico. Soon after the headquarters of the Santa Fe trade were moved westward to Independence, Missouri, and from thence onward for more than a quarter of a century, until New Mexico became American territory, this great historic highway, known as the Santa Fe Trail, led from the last outlying trading point in the Missouri valley to the first great center of Spanish civilization in the Southwest. In 1824 Senator Benton had passed an act of Congress by which a survey was made of the Santa Fe Trail from Fort Osage, in Jackson county, Missouri, to Santa Fe, New Mexico.

It was down this celebrated highway that General Kearney and Colonel Doniphan led their celebrated expedition in 1846, at the outbreak of the war with Mexico. This expedition resulted in the annexing to the United States not only the New Mexican valley but all of the vast golden land of California. As soon as American supremacy was established at Santa Fe, General Kearney started westward for the Pacific coast and the last great link in the historic highways which takes the American people across the continent is the route over which General Kearney marched from Santa Fe to Monterey and California.

At a very early date, a road, probably following an Indian trail, was established, which crossed Medicine creek at Col-

lier's old mill, thence on through the Cox neighborhood to what is known at McGee's ford near the mouth of Honey creek; thence northwest to Council Bluffs, Iowa. This route was much traveled by immigrants coming into Jackson township and thence to Daviess and Harrison counties until some time after the year 1840. Previous to 1840 the mail was carried on horseback over this route by James Cobb. From 1840 to 1847 the mail from Chillicothe to Bethany in Harrison county, via Springhill, was carried on horseback by David Girdner, Sr., father of David and J. M. Girdner, now residents of Chillicothe.

The eastern and southern sections of Jackson and Sampsell townships were heavily timbered, with numerous small lakes along the lowlands adjacent to the river, therefore this region of the country was the hunter's paradise. The Indians from the north and also from the Platte country, continued to visit this locality on their hunting expeditions up to about 1845.

THE CROSS STATE HIGHWAY

The Cross State Highway Association was organized at Brookfield, Missouri, on the 28th day of February, 1912, at which time the following officers were chosen:

Frank Adams, president, Chillicothe, Missouri.

M. L. Stallard, vice-president, St. Joseph, Missouri.

Sydney J. Roy, secretary and treasurer, Hannibal, Missouri.

At the same meeting an executive committee, consisting of one member from each county through which the proposed road was to run, were named as follows:

Buchanan.—John L. Zeidler, St. Joseph.

Caldwell.—Chet. Martin, Hamilton.

Clinton.—W. N. Darby, Cameron.

DeKalb.—A. J. Culbertson, Stewartsville.

Linn.—J. O. Van Osdol, Bucklin.

Livingston.—F. K. Thompson, Chillicothe.

Macon.—John W. Riley, Macon City.

Marion.—G. W. Pine, Hannibal.

Monroe.—Thomas J. Boulware, Monroe City.

Ralls.—Wm. B. Fahy, Huntington.

Shelby.—J. S. Hardy, Shelbyna.

The purposes of the organization of the land owners, farmers and the business men along the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad is to effect an efficient working force for building a cross state highway from Hannibal to St. Joseph, a distance of 208 miles. It is also the purpose of the organization to stimulate and create a sentiment favorable to the construction of permanent rock roads, so that in a short time a reliable pike road will stretch across North Missouri from Hannibal to St. Joseph.

For the present the association aims to secure the cooperation of the various cities, towns and villages, the county courts and farmers along the route in opening up a "through dirt road," with all bridges and approaches thereto properly and substantially constructed and the road from one end to the other dragged and graded.

Already the road is assured and at the beginning of the year 1913, \$51,762.40 has been expended in marking the route, which parallels the Burlington railroad from one terminal to the other. The population of the several counties through which the road passes, according to the census of 1910, is 305,285 and the actual valuation of the lands as per last assessments, is \$405,209,244. The cities, towns and villages through which the road passes are Hannibal, Bear Creek, Withers Mill, Barkley, Palmyra, Woodland, Ely, Monroe, Hunnewell, Lakenan, Shelbyna, Lentner, Clarence, Anabel, Macon, Bevier, Callao, Kern, New Cambria, Bucklin, Brookfield, Laclede, Meadville, Wheeling, Cream Ridge, Chillicothe, Utica, Mooresville, Breckenridge, Nettleton, Hamilton, Kidder, Cameron, Osborn, Stewartsville, Hemple, Easton and St. Joseph.

MISSOURI, THE QUALITY QUEEN

It is good to be a farmer in Missouri. No other state grows so many crops so well. In diversity and quantity of

crops and in number and quality of farm animals Missouri's position among the leading combined agricultural and live stock states of the Union is secure. With this true today, how splendid and commanding will be Missouri's place when more millions of her fertile acres are brought under the plow and more pure-bred animals are in her bluegrass pastures.

No other state has within easy reach of great markets so much valuable land as yet almost untouched. These millions of acres are in neither an arid or frigid belt, but in the very center of the agricultural universe, in a district where there is abundant rainfall, genial sunshine, soil of unsurpassed fertility, and where crops are as diversified, as sure and as superior as anywhere in the United States. Well may the few other states that today excel Missouri in this one crop or that "point with pride" and congratulate themselves on their greatness—a greatness that is of the present, and passing. Why passing? Let the official figures of the United States Department of Agriculture answer.

Comparing the wheat yield of the last year, 1911, with that of ten years ago, 1901, these are the figures: Kansas, 99,079,304 bushels in 1901, with 51,387,000 bushels in 1911; Iowa, 21,048,101 bushels in 1901, with 10,622,000 bushels in 1911; Nebraska, 42,006,885 bushels in 1901, with 41,574,000 bushels in 1911; Missouri, 31,137,097 bushels in 1901, with 36,110,000 bushels in 1911. Kansas loss, almost 50 per cent; Iowa loss, approximately 50 per cent; Nebraska loss, slight; Missouri gain, 15 per cent.

Comparing corn production in the same states and for the same years, 1901 and 1911, the official figures show, in round numbers, gains as follows: Iowa, 35 per cent; Nebraska, 40 per cent; Kansas, 100 per cent; Missouri, 200 per cent. Gains, mark you!

Need one be a prophet to say that Missouri, eighteenth state in land area and seventh in population, is first in possibilities!

Yet performances, not promises nor prophecies, proclaim Missouri's paramount place in agricultural possibilities and permanency.

In corn production last year Missouri was excelled by but two of the forty-eight states—Illinois and Iowa. It should be remembered, also, that the season of 1911 was one of the worst, especially for corn growing, that Missouri has ever experienced. However, for 1912 the production of nearly all farm crops average twenty-six per cent greater for 1911. To grow more corn than any one of forty-five other states is not a bad showing. But keep in mind the increase in ten years' time—Iowa 35 per cent; Illinois, 40 per cent; Missouri, 200 per cent!

Think of the hundreds of thousands of acres—lands “dripping in fatness”—soon to come into cultivation in all portions of the state, in the river bottoms and elsewhere; measure the increase of the next ten years by the increase of the last ten years; then figure, if you can, among the corn states, any place for Missouri, save first.

Even now, the Missouri corn crop for an average season would, if shipped in the ear, load a train of cars filling a track from the Atlantic to the Pacific oceans. Unfavorable as was the year 1911 for corn growing in Missouri, our corn crop was larger than that of Argentina and all other countries of South America combined.

The Missouri corn crop of last year equaled one-sixth of all the corn grown in the world, outside of the United States.

The combined corn production of two Missouri counties in 1911 was greater than the combined output of twelve states—Montana, Wyoming, Arizona, Utah, Idaho, Washington, Oregon, California, New Hampshire, Maine, Rhode Island, and New Mexico. These two counties—there are 114 counties in Missouri—grew one-fourteenth as much corn as the total output of Kansas for the same year, one-tenth that of Texas, and one-fifth of that of Oklahoma.

In the production of winter wheat Missouri ranks fifth among the states. Kansas is first, with Illinois second, Nebraska third, and Ohio fourth. In 1911 the average yield per acre in Missouri, according to the United States Department of Agriculture, was 15.7 bushels, while in Kansas it was only 10.8 bushels. Missouri's wheat crop was harvested from

2,300,000 acres, but in order to get only 14,920,000 more bushels of wheat than was grown in Missouri, Kansas farmers seeded 2,425,000 more acres. The cost of growing an acre of wheat in this section of the United States is placed at \$9.74.

Had all the wheat grown in Missouri last year been made into flour and the flour converted into loaves of bread of standard size the output would have been enough loaves, if placed end to end in a single row, to have extended from the earth to the moon. A pretty long and satisfactory "bread line"—more than 240,000 miles! One Missouri county alone produced enough wheat to have provided one loaf of bread for each of the 93,402,151 inhabitants of the United States.

Canada is everywhere looked upon as a wonderful wheat country. Gratifying, then, it is to know that Missouri grows one-sixth as much wheat as all that vast northern country. Hundreds of Missourians, wearing "far glasses," have, during the last decade, gone to Alberta in order to be in "a great wheat country." It is true that Alberta grew 36,143,000 bushels of wheat in 1911—and Missouri, land of balmy days and bluegrass, grew 36,110,000 bushels!

Missouri is not a leading cotton state, yet no other state growing as much corn or wheat as is grown in Missouri also grows as much cotton. And Missouri cotton is of the finest quality.

Tobacco is another crop more extensively grown in Missouri than in any other leading corn or wheat state. Missouri tobacco, like Missouri cotton, is also a quality product. On December 1st the value of a pound of Missouri tobacco was given as 12 cents, with Virginia "weed" worth 9.6 cents, and the Kentucky product valued at 7.7 cents.

Missouri is a great live stock state, marketing most of her crops "on foot" instead of "mining and marketing" the fertility of her farms.

In number of horses, Missouri ranks fifth, among all of the states of the Union. With her 1,095,000 head of horses she is outnumbered by Iowa, Illinois, Kansas and Texas only.

But the average Missouri horse is valued at \$8.00 more than the Kansas horse, and \$28.00 more than the Texas horse.

In Missouri are 333,000 mules. Texas alone has more, but while the Texas mule is valued at but \$104, the Missouri mule is rated at \$115.

Milch cows in Missouri number 822,000 head—including the wonderful Missouri Chief Josephine. Eight states now have more milch cows, but when the southern section of Missouri becomes the great dairy region that nature designed it to be no other state will own more “milk machines.”

Cattle, other than milch cows, number 1,504,000 head in Missouri, the state ranking sixth. Whatever is lacking in mere numbers is fully made up by the pure bred animals, especially of the beef breeds. In Missouri are no plains and no “long horns.”

As a sheep state Missouri ranks eleventh, being credited with 1,755,000 head. Here again Missouri quality counts. A Missouri sheep is valued at more than a Montana, Wyoming, Ohio, New Mexico, Idaho, California, Michigan, Texas, or Oregon sheep. These states, with Utah, lead in numbers, in order named. Of the states mainly bordering Missouri, Illinois has 1,068,000 sheep, Iowa 1,201,000, Kansas 326,000 and Arkansas 134,000.

Of the forty-eight states of the Union but two—Iowa and Illinois—lead Missouri in number of hogs. Missouri is credited with 4,491,000 head of swine. Kansas has 2,808,000 head, and Arkansas 1,738,000.

In poultry production Missouri is generally conceded to be first, among all the states. The value of Missouri's surplus poultry products marketed last year is placed at more than \$45,000,000.

“Poor old Missouri” is not, never was, and never will be, but a Missouri rich in material resources and in men is more than in the making; this Missouri is on the map.

Attracted by lurid land literature, time was when Missouri farmers, unmindful of the advantages offered by their own state, sometimes mistook a mirage in the desert for the promised land. Worst of all, they too often failed to discover

their mistake until no longer able to buy back the old home place. Were statistics available, it would probably be found that more former Missourians had actually died of homesickness in other parts of the country than ever failed to make money here at home.

Happily, the Missourians of today are coming more and more to appreciate the advantages offered in a state in which there are no sandy wind-swept wastes, no abandoned farms, no need of irrigation, no long and rigorous winters, no summers of such excessive heat as to take from the people their energy and enterprise, and where no system of one-crop farming has robbed the fields of their fertility. Go to our own State Fair, any industrial congress or land show within the state, and we note that Missouri farmers no longer crowd the tents or booths in which are shown some exceptional products—and paper profits—of a Garden-of-Eden-that-is-to-be, located perhaps in some sun-scorched or snow-clad country. Instead, we find Missourians “pointing with pride” to the products of a state, their own, whose fields are ever filled with fatness.

Everybody knows of Missouri’s high rank in corn, wheat, hay, oats and other important crops, but not everybody likes to stick to these staples. Some prefer the agricultural side lines. Well may these folks stay within the state. Here almost every kind of farming may be successfully followed. True, oranges, for instance, cannot be profitably grown in Missouri, but a case of eggs, produced without a labor problem, is worth more than a box of oranges—and Missouri is the leading poultry state of the Union.

No attempt has here been made to touch upon all the agricultural side lines or minor crops of Missouri. Many, among them some of the most important, have not been mentioned. Sorghum, for instance, is one of our more-than-a-million-dollar crops, yet this, with others of equal value, has been omitted under the crop captions.

Fortunate is the Missouri farmer. Not only may he grow rich from the products of his fields, many of them fabulously fertile, but from his own “vine and fig tree” he may have food

and drink such as the money of the millionaire cannot buy. Only a fortunate few, other than Missouri farmers and their friends, really know of the indescribable sweetness and never-to-be-forgotten flavor of a real country-cured ham. Meat is but one of many good things. If the corn grown in one Missouri county were made into meal and cooked into cakes all the maple syrup of New England would not supply sufficient "spread." Then, there is Missouri apple butter, a real appetite agitator and as genuine a "love potion" as ever came from a black kettle stirred by a black "mammy." And what shall be said of Missouri sorghum, which from its golden depths seems to catch the finest of the fall flavors and even the richness of the autumn colors. When the work of the day is done the Missouri farmer may smoke a home-grown "pipe of peace," one of the millions of "Missouri meerschaums" made from the lowly corncob. Later, when he lies down to rest, it matters not whether he chooses to lose himself in the friendly depths of a feather bed or to enjoy the "mellowness" of a mattress he may sleep on a product of his own state—for here is the Missouri goose and here the Missouri cotton patch.

Missouri offers to her farmer citizens choice of many crops, and never fails to reward the laborer. To be a real Missouri farmer is to enjoy a close partnership with "The Master of the Vineyard."

Missouri is a state of wonderfully diversified crops. No other state grows so many crops so well. Nowhere are the returns from labor expended in agricultural pursuits more certain. If occasionally one crop shows a shortage, another always proves more prolific and profitable. No soil-exhausting system of successive seeding to some one crop has robbed our fields of their fertility. It matters not from what state the prospective settler may come or what method of farming he may prefer to pursue, he will find growing in Missouri crops with which he is familiar and conditions conducive to comfort and contentment. Semi-tropical plants or those that require more than an average amount of moisture are successfully grown in one section, while such as demand a higher altitude and a lower temperature and that thrive with only

an average amount of moisture do equally well in other parts. Missouri is not a one-crop, a two-crop, nor a three-crop state.

Strawberries to the amount of more than 800 carloads have been shipped in a single season from a group of less than a dozen counties of this state. Ordinarily the strawberry season is short—from about May 15th to June 20th. Shipments are made to Denver, Salt Lake City, Duluth, St. Paul, Minneapolis, Sioux City, Des Moines, Kansas City, Chicago and other points within the United States. Some shipments also go to Canada. Practically all shipments are made in refrigerator cars, which are carefully iced and cooled several hours before being loaded. Entire trainloads of berries are often shipped from Sarcoxie, Neosho, Anderson and other centers. These "strawberries specials" make rapid runs to distant cities, where the berries are delivered in perfect condition. A carload of berries is worth approximately \$1,000. Growers get from \$1.75 to \$2.00 per crate. An ordinary yield is from 100 to 200 crates per acre, but very much larger yields are not uncommon. From one fourteen acre field near Anderson there were harvested in 1908 berries to the reported value of \$5,148. The cost to the grower of a crate is figured at eighty-five cents.

Tobacco growing in Missouri is as old as the history of the state. The pioneer had his patch for home consumption, and later factories were operated at Boonville, Brunswick, Chillicothe, Liberty and many other points. Following the freeing of the slaves, the industry became less important. Only within the last few years has there been any marked revival in tobacco growing in Missouri. This revival is doubtless due in part to the "tobacco war" in Kentucky. Three or four years ago representatives of "Big Business" in the tobacco buying world offered to Missouri farmers free seeds and free advice—and these same farmers took both and got busy. The result was the making of the thousands of new tobacco beds in the early spring and the building of scores of tobacco barns in the early fall.

The peanut is another of the leguminous crops that may

be grown in Missouri, for the southern half of the state is in the "peanut belt" of the United States. Botanically, the peanut belongs to the same group of plants as the beans and peas, and is a great soil builder. In common with other plants of this class, it is able to collect the free nitrogen of the atmosphere and store it in the nodules upon its roots.

FARM CROPS AND LIVE STOCK

From the Hon. T. C. Wilson, secretary of the State Board of Agriculture at Columbia, we learn that a statistical report of the various crops of the several counties cannot be accurately presented for the fact that the Legislature has refused to appropriate money to gather the necessary information. Each biennial period the secretary has sought to have an appropriation for the work but has failed to get favorable action by the Legislature. However, through various sources we have succeeded in compiling a fairly accurate report of the products for the years 1911-12. We present both years for the purpose of reaching an average production.

In this connection it will be noted that every important field crop in the United States except winter wheat and cotton, is larger for the year 1912 than in 1911. New high records are made for corn, oats, spring wheat, rye, barley, flax-seed, hay, potatoes and apples.

The principal cereals and the aggregate production of corn, oats, wheat and barley, together with potatoes, is 5,778,000,000 bushels, or 1,251,000,000 bushels more than the yield of similar products in the year 1911, an increase of 26 per cent.

Winter wheat, however, is 100,000,000 bushels short of the high record of 1906, and 31,000,000 bushels below the crop of 1911, but this deficiency is more than made up when we combine the spring and winter wheat crops, which gives us a total of 99,000,000 bushels greater than in 1911 and the largest on record with two exceptions, 735,000,000 bushels in 1906 and 748,000,000 bushels in the year 1901.

The preliminary estimate in the production of cereals

follows: All wheat, 720,333,000; corn, 3,016,000,000; oats, 1,417,172,000; barley, 224,619,000; rye, 35,422,000; buckwheat, 18,000,000; potatoes, 401,000,000; flax, 29,325,000; rice, 23,727,000; tobacco, pounds, 974,000,000; hay, 72,425,000. These preliminary estimates were made by the Department of Agriculture in October, 1912, and it is not believed the final reports will materially change these figures.

The usual experience is for crops to start with high promise and gradually decline in condition during the season, under the influence of adverse weather or insect damage, but this has been a season of steadily expanding estimates. The spring wheat crop of 1912 was 65,000,000 bushels larger than the official indication in June, the winter wheat crop 27,000,000 bushels larger, the oats crop 308,000,000 bushels larger, and the corn crop exceeds by 205,000,000 bushels.

For the purpose of comparing Missouri's yield of corn with that of other states for the year 1912, as carefully estimated by the Department of Agriculture, we present the following figures:

Illinois, 375,000,000; Iowa, 365,000,000; Missouri, 245,000,000; Kansas, 212,000,000; Nebraska, 230,000,000; Texas, 155,000,000; Oklahoma, 108,000,000; Indiana, 173,000,000; Ohio, 150,000,000; South Dakota, 75,000,000; Minnesota, 71,000,000; all others, 857,000,000.

This places Missouri third in the galaxy of corn-producing states, a position she will maintain until she moves up to second place. It is a matter for gratification and pride and a high compliment to the intelligent and persistent effort of Missouri farmers.

The last decade has been one of magnificent progress in agriculture and in no state in the Union is this more thoroughly exemplified than in Missouri, where, during the last season, a corn crop of fair proportions was grown as the result of the application of scientific methods, with an admixture of "elbow grease," brain and brawn.

The average value of forage crops in the state for the year 1911, was \$4,500,000. For the year 1912 the yield in value is 26 per cent greater, of which Livingston county is credited

with having planted in 1911, 124,637 acres, which produced 3,988,384 bushels. Of hay and forage 34,246 acres, producing 41,095 tons. Few counties in the state exceeded this average.

Of wheat and oats Livingston county had a wheat acreage of 11,672, with an average yield of 18 bushels per acre in 1911, making a total of 210,096 bushels, while the acreage in oats was 11,043 with an average yield of 22 bushels per acre, with a total yield of 242,946 bushels. The year 1912 showed an increase average over that of 1911, according to the best authenticated reports, of 26 per cent, or exceeding one-fourth more than the production of 1911. Weather conditions and the magnificent progress in agriculture by scientific methods of farming is practically the result of this increased production.

Of rye, buckwheat, broom corn, potatoes, tobacco, sorghum seed, and syrup, clover seed, timothy seed, kaffir corn, millet, cowpeas, castor beans and miscellaneous vegetables, Livingston county has produced bumper crops for 1912.

The average price for the products of Livingston county has been, corn, 57 cents per bushel; wheat, 87; oats, 41; flax, seed, \$1.90; timothy seed, \$6.00; clover seed, \$10.50; cowpeas, \$2.20; sorghum seed, \$1.00; kaffir corn, \$1.15; rye, 87 cents; buckwheat, \$1.00; potatoes, 75 cents; sweet potatoes, \$1.25; winter apples, 60 cents; timothy hay, per ton, \$10.00; clover hay, \$10.50; alfalfa, \$12.75; prairie hay, \$6.25; broom corn, per ton, \$112.50; leaf tobacco, per pound, 15 cents; wool, 18 cents.

The average farm price for live stock per head for the same period—Horses: spring colts, \$53; yearlings, \$75; two years and over, \$103; three years and over, \$124. Mules: spring colts, \$66.50; yearlings, \$90; two years old, \$114; three years and over, \$144. Cattle: steer calves, \$17.50; heifer calves, \$14.75; yearling steers, \$28.75; yearling heifers, \$23.50; steers two years and over, \$40.25; cows two years and over, \$47. Sheep: lambs under one year, \$3.70; all other sheep, \$4.35. According to the assessor's reports for the year 1910 there was 10,467 horses in Livingston county; 2,055 mules and

asses; for the year 1911, the assessor's report shows 10,026 horses, 2,110 mules and 106 asses. For 1912 the reports show 10,135 horses, 2,121 mules and 107 asses. The assessed valuation for the three years averaged \$35.50 for horses; \$39.15 for mules and \$48.45 for asses.

The number of hogs in Livingston county as reported by the assessor's returns for the year 1911, and carefully compiled by the auditor of the state, was 19,843, which were valued at \$67,662, or an average of \$3.41. For the year 1912, there was a slight falling off in numbers, while the total assessed valuation exceeded that of 1911 by about \$7,305. The actual market value, however, would probably approximate \$135,000.

Missouri ranks at the head of the column in poultry and the production of eggs. The average price for chickens for the year 1912 was 8 cents per pound, while eggs averaged 16 cents per dozen. For the years 1910, 1911 and 1912, live turkeys averaged 13 cents per pound. For the same period butter sold for 21 cents per pound.

According to the last census report Missouri is second in the number of colonies of bees, Texas being first. Of the number of farms reporting bees Missouri stands first, and fourth in the point of value. The last census gave Missouri credit for 203,569 colonies. These figures do not include the bees kept in cities and towns by individuals who are not farmers. Added to the number of colonies kept by farmers this would give approximately 217,000 colonies and their value \$651,000. Then if we add the value of honey and wax produced, the state's wealth in this production alone is worth considering.

The supply of honey is inadequate to meet the demand, while the production of beeswax is so far below that the importation to the United States for the year 1910 amounted to almost 1,000,000 pounds. While considering the commercial value of the agriculture and by-products, we should remember that the bees are partners in the production of some of the seed and fruit crops. In red clover the work of pollinization is accomplished by the bumblebee, the tubes of the corolla being too deep for the common honey bee to reach the

nectar. The number of colonies in Livingston county and the number of pounds of honey produced cannot be accurately approximated, but the product averages well with the other honey-producing counties in this state.

SUMMARY OF CROPS FOR 1912

A summary of Missouri farm products for the year 1912, as officially reported, will prove a surprise to the world at large. Not so, however, with the people of this commonwealth, who are familiar with the capacity and productiveness of Missouri soils. Including live stock, which by the way is short for 1912, the total value of all productions of the farm reaches the enormous sum of \$750,000,000.

The corn crop for 1912 is approximately one-fourth billion bushels, 243,042,951. This exceeds the corn crop of 1911 by more than 50,000,000 bushels. The value of the corn grown in Missouri this year, figured at the average state farm price of 43 cents a bushel, is \$104,517,350. The average yield for the 7,610,988 acres is 31.9 bushels an acre.

Only Iowa and Illinois grew as much corn in 1912 as did Missouri. Kansas fell almost one hundred million bushels short of Missouri's total.

Of the Missouri corn crop for the present year 72 per cent is now in cribs, so favorable has been the season.

The winter of 1911-12 was unfavorable for wheat in Missouri. In many counties, especially in the northeast, much wheat was winter killed, so that the acreage harvested was only about 75 per cent of that seeded. The crop for the present year, harvested from 1,708,999 acres, totaled 21,546,720 bushels, worth, at 90 to 92 cents a bushel, \$19,441,869. The state yield was 12.6 bushels an acre.

The present wheat acreage is 2,023,330. That is only 93.2 per cent of original acreage seeded in the fall of 1911, but is considerably larger than the acreage actually harvested in 1912.

The Missouri oats crop for 1912 was good. The total yield from 940,314 acres was 29,488,490 bushels, an average

of 32.8 bushels an acre. The oats crop, at 32.8 cents a bushel, represents a value of \$9,632,205. Audrain county, with 1,135,650 bushels, was first in oats production.

The tame hay and forage crop totals 3,333,862 tons for 1912 and represents a value of \$33,323,119. In 1911 the yield was 1,968,332 tons, or .83 tons an acre, as compared with 1.3 tons this year when the acreage was 2,414,889. The preceding figures do not include the value of bluegrass.

Prairie hay represents a value of \$1,400,701. The yield was 167,090 tons, the average acre yield being .85 tons for the state. More than half of the prairie hay in Missouri is grown in the southwest section of the state.

The average yield in value of other crops entering into the total value of \$188,129,550 follows:

Flax, the total yield from 10,153 acres is 71,071 bushels, valued at \$113,714.

Rye, acreage 7,435, yield 102,603 bushels, value \$84,134.

Buckwheat, acreage 1,203, yield 30,075 bushels, value \$29,173.

Barley, acreage 729, yield 30,412 bushels, value \$13,268.

Broom corn, acreage, 3,433, yield 1,750,830 pounds, value \$69,125.

Cotton, acreage 59,805, yield 25,357,320 pounds, value \$2,916,092.

Potatoes, acreage 51,233, yield 4,149,873 bushels, value \$2,614,420.

Tobacco, acreage 5,174, yield 4,894,600 pounds, value \$587,352.

Sorghum seed, acreage 19,470, yield 408,870 bushels, value \$396,604.

Sorghum syrup, acreage 19,470, yield 1,693,890 gallons, value \$880,832.

Clover seed, acreage threshed 14,854, yield 29,700 bushels, value \$264,400.

Timothy seed, acreage threshed, 18,609, yield 74,436, value \$171,200.

Kaffir corn, cow peas, castor beans, etc., \$4,440,000.

Miscellaneous vegetables, \$7,325,000.

With yields of all crops aggregating more than 60,000,000 bushels and almost 2,000,000 tons more than in 1911, the value of Missouri field crops, owing to reduced prices, is practically the same as last year.

A general shortage of live stock is reported throughout the entire state. Number of hogs of all ages is 70 per cent of normal and the number on feed 66 per cent. The decrease in numbers is due largely to losses from cholera.

SURPLUS SHIPMENTS FROM LIVINGSTON COUNTY

In the following table is shown the commodities produced in the county and shipped out by freight and express. No effort has been made to estimate the local consumption, as it would at best be only an estimate, with no assurance of absolute accuracy.

Live stock: Cattle, 15,216 head; hogs, 69,316 head; horses and mules, 1,816 head; sheep, 10,257 head.

Farmyard products: Poultry, live, 573,899 pounds; poultry, dressed, 675,570 pounds; eggs, 1,337,670 dozen; feathers, 36,910 pounds.

Apiary and cane products: Honey, 960 pounds; sorghum molasses, 113 gallons.

Farm crops: Wheat, 193,631 bushels; corn, 260,238; oats, 78,305; rye, 5,659; timothy seed, 25; flaxseed, 45; clover seed, 73; millet seed, 32; cane seed, 114; hay, 3,158 tons; tobacco, 258 pounds; buckwheat, 68 bushels; nuts, 2,244 pounds; miscellaneous products, 559,607 pounds.

Vegetables: Potatoes, 24 bushels; vegetables, 3,107 pounds; tomatoes, 2 bushels; canned vegetables and fruits, 84,146 pounds.

Fruit: Miscellaneous fresh fruit, 1,150 pounds; melons, 15; strawberries, 17 crates; dried fruit, 114 pounds; apples, 89,739 barrels; raspberries, 23 crates; blackberries, 7 crates; peaches, 44 bushels; pears, 804 bushels.

Medicinal products: Roots and herbs, 289 pounds; ginseng, 15 pounds.

Flowers, nursery products: Nursery stock, 8,703 pounds; cut flowers, 1,537 pounds.

Wool: Wool, 126,938 pounds.

Dairy products: Butter, 264,832 pounds; ice cream, 4,575 gallons; milk and cream, 11,026 gallons; cheese, (chiefly cottage), 179 pounds.

Forest products: Lumber, 221,576 feet; cordwood, 180 cords; cooperage, 1 car.

Fish and game products: Game, 14,214 pounds; fish, 6,468 pounds; furs, 10,983 pounds; frogs, 50 pounds.

Mine and quarry products: Gravel and ballast, 4 cars.

Mill products: Flour, 6,266 barrels; corn meal, 13,519 pounds; bran, shipstuff, 36,181 pounds; feed, chops, 100,680 pounds.

Liquid products: Wine, 16,653 gallons; cider, 16,017 gallons; natural mineral water, 50 gallons.

Packing house products: Hides and pelts, 104,714 pounds; lard, 362 pounds; dressed meats, 26,366 pounds; tallow, 359 pounds.

Stone and Clay: Brick, common, 5 cars.

Unclassified products: Junk, 26 cars; ice, 113 cars.

THE FLOOD OF JULY, 1909

It is not deemed good policy to advertise great calamities and dire disasters, but the historian who neglects to record the mysteries of creative forces would be remiss in the performance of his duty. History, past and present, includes all things miraculous and considered worthy of compilation. The historian is a chronicler of events. Holmes says history without chronology is dark and confused and chronology without history is dry and insipid. The grandest history ever written tells us in the sixth, seventh and eighth chapters of Genesis of a great flood, the rain falling forty days and forty nights, and in which "every living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man and cattle, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth, and Noah only remained alive,

and they that were with him in the ark. And the waters prevailed upon the earth one hundred and fifty days."

Not so serious by far and not so destructive and far-reaching, was the great local flood that visited North Missouri and many other sections of the country in July, 1909.

The author is indebted to Col. Harry W. Graham, Live stock editor of the Missouri Ruralist, for the following report of the great flood that visited North Missouri and other sections of the country in July, 1909:

To a progressive, in matters of occurrences that pertain to state, home and the church, it is not a pleasant task to talk or write about things destructive. Such things, we try to forget, and yet I am requested to write something historical of the damage and destruction of the great flood of 1909 in Livingston county. I do not remember much about it. I have tried to forget it and therefore my mind does not bring much to me in detail of that great overflow in our Grand river valley lands.

I remember being called at 2 o'clock in the morning from my slumbers, by our city marshal, Maurice Dorney, over the telephone, requesting that I get word to every person in my immediate vicinity who had interests in the bottom lands, that a great cloud burst had broken over the country in the northwest between here and the Iowa line. That a bank of water several feet high was tearing its way down through the country, traversed by Grand river, carrying everything before it. It was on the morning of July 6, 1909, and I remember I stood at the telephone for over an hour sending out the word of warning. It was a difficult task to get people at that hour in the morning awakened and a more difficult problem to make them understand that you were telling them the truth, and there was a tendency on the part of some to argue the matter. The news was so sudden, they could not realize the danger.

Knowing those who had relatives or friends living in the low lands, I first gave the warning to them to rush to the assistance. Then I took up those I knew who had live stock grazing on the lowland pastures. When I had finished, I



A SECTION OF THE WABASH TRACK AFTER THE FLOOD, JULY, 1909



THE WABASH TRACK NEAR GRAND RIVER BRIDGE, AFTER THE FLOOD OF JULY, 1909

hastily dressed and started for the river but immediately I got out on the sidewalk, I heard a great roaring noise, as a long freight train crossing a trestle work on a frosty morning. My first thought was a railroad train. The distance was perhaps a mile or a little over. I rushed forward and the terrible noise increased with a fierceness and velocity that foretold of something terrible to happen. I shall never forget that sound on that dark early morning. It was the sound of many mighty waters, six miles in breadth, with a crest nine feet high, trying to force its way through the Wabash, the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy and the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railways' big steel bridges and iron and cement culverts that were erected in conjunction with the high embankments that stretched for miles across the lowlands of this great valley.

Many a person and many an animal may feel grateful for these three lines of railroad grades, for they served to check the mighty force of the mad rush of waters that were described by persons who first saw their approach, "as a bank of water six feet high coming overland, through the pastures and woods." Otherwise many lives of persons and entire families would have been swept down with the flood.

This checking of the waters and the timely action of citizens all along the river for many miles, afforded time and opportunity to rescue them in hurriedly made boats before the embankments gave way to the greater force of waters that followed on the heels of the first deluge.

It was fortunate indeed that the telephone existed, for towns up and down the river valley got word of alarm to each community in time to save the lives of the thousands that inhabited the lowlands. And each neighborhood passed the word along to others, by their use and the faithful telephone operators who were on duty that dreadful night.

In Chillicothe the streets in the business part of town took on an activity, never witnessed here before. Before there was light enough to see to mark a line with square and pencil, carpenters and many who were unused to using carpenter tools, were busy making boats from lumber that had been

hauled from the lumber yards by transfer companies and individual drays. These and all available boats were put into immediate commission early in the day, and by night-fall every family and its members had been accounted for who resided in the lowland district of the county.

For six days this flood lasted without loss of life, except one, that of a telephone repair man, who in some way fell from the top of a pole where he was repairing the line, into the water below, being unable to swim and to be reached by his fellow workmen in time, he was drowned.

The damage done was great, coming as it did, just before the farmers had threshed and hauled their wheat to market. Whole fields of wheat were carried away in the shock. Meadows and corn fields were ruined, the loose dirt of recent cultivation, washed away, leaving the earth smooth, as though skinned with a sharp edged tool. Poultry and all kinds of live stock was swept away. Railroads, like the individual, suffered great loss. Miles of embankment with ties, heavy steel rails and bridges were carried away like paper toys in a gale.

From statistics furnished by conservative men in the various counties of the state for that year or for the July flood in counties north of the Missouri river and ten counties south, 1,485,290 acres were overflowed and the crops destroyed in these counties amounted to \$18,896,340. The destruction in many counties was extremely heavy, while in others it amounted to only a few dollars. This was due to these counties being out of range of the valleys through which the cloud burst water would naturally drain. The heaviest loss fell in Howard, Livingston, Carroll, Daviess, Atchison, Chariton, Grundy and Holt counties, ranging from \$500,000 to \$1,500,000. Howard county headed the list at \$1,500,000, while Livingston came second with a loss of \$1,200,000. Grundy was third with \$1,059,840. Daviess lost a round million dollars; Carroll, \$960,000 and Holt, \$825,000.

These figures represent only the loss of crops that were destroyed and not the loss to soil, fences and other farm property. A conservative estimate of the entire loss to Livingston

county from that flood, including crops, live stock and other property, would be around two million five hundred thousand dollars.

While outside aid was proffered, it was not accepted. Livingston county took care of its loss. Funds were raised to give relief and tide over sufferers until they could get started again. Seed corn and seed potatoes were purchased and distributed to the farmers to replant their land and at the close of the year there remained in this relief fund nearly two hundred dollars surplus.

The territory embraced by this great flood was between one-fourth and one-third of the acreage of the county. It was a phenomenal flood, not due to natural conditions but to a series of cloud bursts in Southwestern Iowa and Northwestern Missouri, the natural course of drainage in this territory, being the Grand river valley and that of Medicine creek. This accounts for the great loss. It probably will not happen again in a thousand years or more.

THE POPULATION OF THE COUNTY IN 1910

The population of Livingston county for the year 1910, according to the United States census enumeration, was 19,453, while the census for the year 1900 gave the population as 22,302, a falling off of 2,849. The consensus of opinion, however, is that the enumerators were lax in their duties, although migration from the county during the decade intervening, to sections of Kansas, Oklahoma and Texas was large. The population of the respective townships, including the four wards of the city of Chillicothe, for the year 1910, follows:

- Blue Mound township, 1,007.
- Chillicothe township, 7,575.
- Chillicothe, First ward, 1,260.
- Chillicothe, Second ward, 1,612.
- Chillicothe, Third ward, 1,774.
- Chillicothe, Fourth ward, 1,619.
- Cream Ridge township, 1,285.

Fairview township, 1,105.
Grand River township, 1,081.
Greene township, 762.
Jackson township, 1,508.
Medicine township, 536.
Monroe township, 992.
Mooresville township, 814.
Rich Hill township, 909.
Sampsel township, 919.
Wheeling township, 960.

ASSESSED VALUATIONS

The total assessed valuation of all property in Livingston county, including real estate, personal, railroad, and banks, is \$10,400,000 for the year 1912. According to County Clerk, A. M. Shelton, this is less than twenty per cent of the actual value of the property. All bank stock and deposits are assessed at fifty-five cents on the dollar; well improved farms at about twenty cents on the dollar; the average assessments on all town lots in the county is two hundred dollars; horses, cattle, mules and asses at about twelve per cent of their actual value, while sheep, valued at from five to seven dollars per head, are assessed at fifty cents. Taxes are not oppressive and the financial condition of the county is in excellent shape.

The total population of Livingston county in the year 1840 was 4,325; of this number 2,160 were white males; 1,922 white females; 115 male slaves and 126 female slaves. Total number of voters, 835.

The assessors of the county returned for the year 1840 the following number of live stock and produce raised: 2,299 horses; 5,639 cattle; 1,883 sheep; and 17,925 hogs; 1,768 bushels of wheat; 4,699 bushels of oats; 135,598 bushels of corn; 3,587 bushels of potatoes; 3,802 pounds of wool; and 1,439 pounds of beeswax.

According to the old records of the county the following served as judges and clerks at the presidential election in 1840, at which time the whig party had renominated General

Harrison for president, with John Tyler for vice-president, while Martin Van Buren and Richard M. Johnson as running mates were nominated on the democratic ticket. This was known as the "hard cider" and "log cabin" campaign:

Chillicothe—Asil F. Ball, William Linville, Warren Waite.

Marion—Reuben Perkins, William Anderson, James Work.

Greene—Nathaniel Matson, Joseph Harper, William Woolsey.

Monroe—John Austin, Isaac McCoskrie, Robeson Bryan.

Jackson—James A. Davis, Jesse Nave, Andrew Ligett.

Jefferson—Isom Ware, N. R. Hobbs, Samuel Ramsey.

Franklin—James Merrill, William Evans, William Thrailkill.

Madison—Philip Wild, Evans Peery, William Renfrow.

Washington—B. F. Wood, A. J. Walker, John McDowell.

Lafayette—R. D. Slover, John Hart, Henry Moore.

Morgan—Peter Caine, James Morgan, Esquire Gardner.

It will be noticed the names of several of the townships were changed in later years.

Missouri, like many of the older states, held militia musters in the early days. Every township in Livingston county held musters at stated periods. Battalion musters, composed of militiamen from several townships, were held at Utica, Spring Hill and Chillicothe, while regimental drills were held annually at Chillicothe. Regimental drills or musters, as they were usually called, was a holiday for white and black alike. If the militia were not fortunate enough to own guns they would come armed with any makeshift for a weapon. Col. Joseph Cox was one of the most prominent figures in the first regimental drills. He was not familiar with army tactics, but his appearance in full regimentals, astride a prancing steed, swinging his trusty blade above his head, struck terror to his subordinates and the more nervous citizens as he rode at the head of the column giving his command to "Forward" in his stentorian voice. None enjoyed these musters

more than the darkies. In addition to the fun created and enjoyed by these drills, other sports, such as horse racing, foot racing, wrestling matches and other athletics were indulged in.

The population of Livingston county in 1860 was 7,417, while the slaves numbered 705. The slave population in many other counties in the state was much greater, notably those counties along the Missouri river. Owning slaves was not considered profitable in this county and for this reason many were sold into the far South.

The Southampton insurrection in 1831 and the murders of Nat Turner and his followers, caused slave owners in all sections of the slave states to be on the alert lest similar tragedies might take place in their midst. Livingston county felt the necessity in those days to take precautionary measures to prevent an uprising and to this end and to prevent possible trouble, patrols were organized in various parts of the county. The first patrols were appointed for Greene township in 1844. Asa T. Kirtley was named as captain and his subordinates were W. E. Rucker, Addison Rucker, John Rockhold, F. Lyday, E. N. Guill and Warren Hudgins. It was the duty of this squad to patrol the territory allotted to them at least thirty-six hours in each month during the year and to keep a sharp lookout for any indications of an uprising of the blacks. These patrols were named by the county court.

COUNTY INFIRMARY

The "poor house," or sometimes called the poor farm, is known no more in Missouri, especially in humane and progressive counties. Macon county was one, if not the first county, to adopt the plan of an infirmary and abolish the poor house, in which disease, pestilence and death to the indigent and infirm poor was the result. Following upon the excellent results and reduction in the expense to the county, the court of Livingston county, in 1901, purchased land adjacent to the city of Chillicothe, and erected a commodious and substantial structure one mile south and west of the city, in



MISSOURI COTTAGE, INDUSTRIAL HOME, CHILLICOTHE



MARMADUKE COTTAGE, INDUSTRIAL HOME, CHILLICOTHE



BUILDINGS OF THE INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL, CHILLICOTHE

which the indigent and semi-insane and idiotic are cared for in a most humane manner under the management of Superintendent Robert H. Chittick, a most worthy officer. At the present only forty-seven inmates are sheltered and cared for in the Infirmary. The incurable insane of the county are sent to the asylum at St. Joseph or Fulton. Robert H. Chittick was appointed superintendent of the Infirmary in 1907.

THE INDUSTRIAL HOME FOR GIRLS

The State Industrial Home for Girls was established by an act of the Thirty-fourth General Assembly, approved March 30, 1887. The sum of \$50,000 was appropriated for the building. A commission composed of the Governor, Attorney-General and the Register of Lands was appointed to locate the Home, and the commissioners were authorized to receive such donations in money, land or building material as might be tendered to secure the location. On July 28, 1887, the commissioners accepted a donation of \$5,000 tendered by the citizens of Chillicothe through the Chillicothe Board of Trade, and located the institution on its present site in the city of Chillicothe.

Under the provisions of the act establishing the institution, the cottage plan was carried out by the management. On June 15, 1888, the wall of the basement of the first cottage having been completed, the corner stone was laid with imposing ceremonies, this cottage being known as "Marmaduke Cottage." Three more cottages have been added since and are known as "Missouri Cottage," "Slack Cottage" and "Folk Cottage." Besides these buildings several others have been erected, including a school building and chapel combined, a large boiler house of sufficient capacity to furnish steam heat and power for all buildings; also, a new administration building, a beautiful plot of ground immediately fronting the four cottages having been purchased for this building.

Seven hundred and eighteen girls had entered the institution at the time of the close of the twenty-third fiscal year in 1910, and on the same date five hundred and ten had left it

for various reasons, namely: good behavior, expiration of time, and other causes, leaving on January 1, 1911, two hundred and eight in the institution.

The general supervision and government of the Industrial Home for Girls is vested in a Board of Control of five members, who are appointed by the Governor for a term of six years. Members of the board receive their expenses and \$100 per year. Annual meetings of the board are held on the first Wednesday in May of each year.

The first members of the Board of Control appointed by the Governor were William McIlwrath, Chillicothe; Mrs. I. R. Slack, Chillicothe; Mrs. L. U. DeBolt, Trenton; J. H. Shanklin, Trenton; and T. B. Yates, Gallatin.

The first officers of the institution were Miss Emma Gilbert, superintendent; Miss C. A. Bowman, cottage manager; Miss Mary Berry, teacher; Miss Augusta Fortney, housekeeper; George Marsh, engineer; and Andrew Nelson, night watchman.

The first girl committed to the institution was Mary Diaz, who was sent to the home from Cooper county on the 16th day of February, 1889.

The members of the Board of Control for the year 1912 were Boyd Dudley of Gallatin; F. B. Klepper of Cameron; A. M. Shelton of Chillicothe; Mrs. W. P. Rowland of Bevier; and Mrs. Walter Brownlee of Brookfield.

Mrs. Isabella R. Slack was the widow of the late Gen. Wm. Y. Slack, who was mortally wounded at the battle of Pea Ridge during the Civil war and died a few days after. As previously stated she was a member of the first Board of Control in 1888, and remained a member continuously until her demise on July 22, 1911, being the only member upon whom such honor has been conferred by the several succeeding governors of both political parties. Her heart was ever kind and charitable, but firm for what she believed to be right while her sympathies and influence were a light and guide to the wayward of her sex and to needy humanity. As mother, friend or neighbor she had no peer and her life was both an inspiration and a benediction to the world about her. Quot-

ing from the creed of the Hebrew prophet: "Justice, justice shalt thou pursue," and not only did she administer justice to all, but she ever loved to be merciful as well.

The eleventh biennial report to the Hon. Herbert S. Hadley, governor, the Hon. Cornelius Roach, secretary of state, and the Forty-sixth General Assembly of the State of Missouri, which was submitted in compliance with the Revised Statute of the State of Missouri, the Board of Control of the State Industrial Home for Girls submitted the biennial report to December 31, 1910. This report included estimates for necessary appropriations and maintenance of the institution for the twelfth biennial period. The reports also included the detail work by the superintendent, physician and treasurer, of which a brief recapitulation of the same is herewith included.

The number of inmates had not increased for the past biennial period. This was due to the fact that the capacity of the home was taxed to its utmost for lack of room. This condition was reported to the authorities in St. Louis, Kansas City and St. Joseph, from which the greater number of the girls are committed. To some extent this served to prevent the institution from being utterly overtaxed.

The Industrial Home is not a prison, but a moral home-like institution in which the unfortunate girls of this commonwealth may receive a domestic and educational training, looking to their highest development and strength intellectually. The environments in which these girls have lived and the natures handed down to them through heredity are evils the superintendent aims to dispel and in time thoroughly eradicate through an "uplift" in the direction of a moral and Christian life. There is no relaxation in the discipline and the girls are treated as rational beings, not as creatures of depravity.

For the twelfth biennial period the sum of \$175,000, according to estimates by the board would be required for the salaries and actual operating expenses of the home. Of this amount, however, \$21,000 was included for the purchase of additional land.

The superintendent, Mrs. A. M. Clay, in her report to the Board of Control says many people have questioned whether it pays the State of Missouri to attempt the rescue and reform of these young wayward lives. To this question she replies emphatically, "Yes—two wrongs never made a right; many are half orphaned, others deserted, their homes broken up by death, drunkenness, desertion, divorce and poverty, and the downward course of many girls is due to one or more of these causes."

One of the beneficial and cooperative spirits of the home is the daily talk on items of general interest, discussions, etc., such as "The Reality and Result of Thought," readings from Marden's "He Can Who Thinks He Can," and Stoddard's Lectures. Illustrated lectures are also given, a fine stereopticon being used in these instructive entertainments. A limited amount of farming is done, the plowing, shaping of beds and a small amount of planting is done by the men employed at the institution but the weeding, hoeing and gathering in of the produce is done by the girls.

As referred to in the historical account of the home, the whole scheme of the work is known as the family plan. The head or manager of the several families is responsible for the well-being of the girls and the sanitary and general condition of the cottage entrusted to her care. Each cottage also has a housekeeper who is in charge of the officers' and girls' dining rooms, kitchen and laundry. Other teachers and relief officers go on duty each alternate Sunday and teach the international lesson each Saturday evening. A system of grading has been adopted that is a great help in discipline. These honor grades are given the girls as a privilege to attend church in Chillicothe, to attend lectures or other entertainments in the city. Aside from this system the girls are supplied with report cards. These are inspected and signed by the family manager, whose position towards the girls is that of a mother.

The girls are uniformed. The day or school dress is of blue gingham, trimmed with two rows of white braid on the collar, cuffs, and belt, while the Sunday uniform is a shirt-

waist suit made of shrunk Indian head muslin which in its weave closely resembles linen.

Many of the girls earn considerable money by doing custom work in odd moments, which supplies them with "pin money." "Shopping Day" is a pleasant pastime and recreation for them. Each family goes to the city once a month in charge of the manager and these outings are greatly enjoyed by the inmates.

When entering the institution the girls are classified according to age and general moral condition. The smaller children go into the Slack cottage, the intermediate ages being placed in the Folk and Marmaduke cottages, while the older girls are assigned to the Missouri cottage.

Family activities begin at six o'clock, when the girls arise and make ready for breakfast, which is served at seven. Next the morning work is performed by detail and at eight o'clock school begins. Dinner is served at half-past eleven, after which an hour's recreation is given from twelve to one o'clock. At the latter hour the A grade, composed of the girls who have been attending to the morning's work, repair to the school room and the B grade take up the work of the afternoon.

The Marmaduke cottage is the home of the orchestra and brass band and here they are given daily instructions by a competent teacher. There is also several club organizations in the home, including culture clubs, baseball, etc. The ball teams and band have fine uniforms.

The Missouri cottage was erected in 1895 and was constructed similar to the Marmaduke cottage. The older girls are in the Missouri family. The family club is the "Clay," having for their motto "Our life is what our thoughts make it." The clinic room is located in this cottage.

Slack cottage was the third to be built and was completed in 1901. The name of this cottage was chosen in honor of Mrs. Isabella R. Slack, who was a life-long friend of the institution and its inmates and was always untiring in her efforts looking to the redemption and future welfare of the girls. This cottage is the home of the smallest children, their

ages ranging from seven to fourteen years. "Slow but Sure" is the name of the cottage club, whose motto is, "Speak no evil, see no evil, hear no evil." One of the girls of this family won a prize for an essay on "Missouri and Her Resources" offered by the State Board of Immigration of Missouri in May 1910, the prize being a full blood Holstein calf.

The Folk cottage was the last one erected and was originally intended for incorrigible negro girls, but the other cottages being over-crowded at the time the building was finished, the Legislature of 1907 directed the board to use the building as would best subserve the interest of the institution. "I'll Try" is the club name of the Folk cottage and the motto "She can who thinks she can."

The school building of the institution contains seven recitation rooms and auditorium with a seating capacity of three hundred. The branches taught embrace those usually taught from the first grade to the high-school and corresponds precisely with that of the best public schools of the state.

Industrial work is strongly emphasized, consisting of fancy cooking, bread making, dining and laundry room work, plain and fancy sewing, etc. All of the wearing apparel of the girls of the home is made in the sewing department of the school.

The first graduating class of the home was in 1909, when fourteen girls graduated. A second class graduated in 1910 composed of ten girls. Clay modeling and basketry is also taught in the home. The domestic science department was opened in 1910.

On entering the institution the girls are taught the various industrial pursuits which enable them to carry on the work of home-makers, seamstresses, cooks, or laundresses. On being admitted each girl is given two changes of clothing throughout. During the last biennial period the sewing department has turned out 352 blue dresses, 19 white dresses, 401 underskirts, 346 school aprons, 216 kitchen aprons, 92 shirtwaists, 178 corset covers, 416 nightgowns, 490 drawers, 160 extra sleeves, 18 baseball suits and 4 Santa Claus suits.

So efficient have many of the girls become in domestic work that they are often called to the aristocratic homes of the city



BASE BALL NINES IN ATHLETIC PARK, STATE INDUSTRIAL HOME FOR GIRLS



A CLASS IN PHYSICAL CULTURE, STATE INDUSTRIAL HOME FOR GIRLS

to properly arrange tables for luncheon and serve the family and invited guests.

The musical department has become of great and influential interest to all the members of the home. Organized only three years ago this institution now has one of the finest orchestras in the state. The present director of the orchestra and cornet band is thoroughly capable and under his tutorship the organizations have advanced rapidly. Both orchestra and band are sought after by managers of Chatauquas, fairs, celebrations and entertainments throughout the state.

Resident ministers of the city conduct services, the various denominations alternating. Sunday school and Bible history lessons are conducted by the superintendent and her assistants.

The home library, embracing fiction, travels, culture, music, history, theology, poetry, essays and scientific works, consist of several thousand volumes.

From the storeroom of the home a liberal allowance is issued weekly to the kitchen and dining room details, a few of the more substantial articles for the past biennial period being 22,880 pounds of navy beans, 1,040 pounds of bacon, 3,640 pounds of butter, 72,800 pounds of butterine, 3,650 pounds of coffee, 2,000 dozen of eggs, 3,000 sacks of flour, 1,360 pounds of hominy, 3,000 pounds of lard, 1,600 pounds of dry salt pork, 850 pounds of dried beef, 1,040 pounds of cheese, 4 barrels of pickels, 1,600 pounds dried peaches, 1,800 pounds of prunes, 1,800 pounds of raisins, 2,080 pounds of rice, 1,875 gallons of syrup, 20,800 pounds of granulated sugar, 250 pounds of tea, 7,600 pounds of canned corn, 7,600 pounds of canned peas, 17,440 pounds of canned peaches, 1,300 gallons of canned tomatoes; also plums, pears, pineapples, apricots, salmon, etc., in abundance.

The home grounds consist of fifty acres; ten or a dozen of these acres are in pasture, while the remainder is utilized for truck farming on which is produced from \$800 to \$1,200 worth of produce annually.

Twelve or fifteen cows, the property of the home, furnish milk for the institution. The water supply of the home is

furnished by the water company, while the home electric light plant supplies all the various buildings with electric light.

The value of the real estate, buildings and all personal property is estimated at \$153,504.85.

The average length of the time served by the girls is two years and eight months, but those who stay longest grow stronger morally and are usually better qualified to fight the battles of life through the medium of additional schooling and industrial training. In the past two years fifty-nine girls have been paroled. Twenty-eight of this number have made good, while the remainder having violated their parole have been returned to the home. About fifty per cent of the girls marry within one year after leaving the institution.

The nativity of the girls now in the institution at the last biennial report is Missouri, Illinois, Iowa, Kansas, Nebraska, Utah, Oklahoma, Tennessee, Arkansas, Indiana, Colorado together with twenty per cent whose nativity is unknown. The parentage of the girls is American, German-American, French-American, German, German-French, German-Irish, German-English, Irish, Irish-French, Swiss, French, French-English, Indian, Indian-American and twenty-five per cent unknown. Girls are committed to the home by the respective courts of the state when delinquent, neglected, incorrigible, and for vagrancy, petit larceny, lewdness, disturbing the peace, immorality and stealing.

LIVINGSTON COUNTY PRESS

THE AVALON AURORA. Like many other country papers the Aurora had several "ups and downs" in its somewhat brief years of existence, the publisher playing a chance game for a subsistence out of the proceeds of the paper. W. H. Randolph, a gentleman of the old school and a native of Pennsylvania, suspended the publication a few years ago and now makes his home with his children in Chillicothe, Kansas City and Little Rock, Arkansas.

THE MOORESVILLE MENTION did not "mention" many years. During the paper's brief existence the late Doctor Chaffee was editor and publisher. The paper was printed on

a power press that the Doctor built himself, who was considerable of a genius along the lines of inventions. After the Mention suspended the Doctor moved to Breckinridge, where he died several years ago.

THE WHEELING NEWS was another newspaper venture that appeared semi-occasionally under the management of Charles Chaney, Mallory & Moran and Smiley & Smiley. Each of these publishers had faith and hope in the success of their respective ventures. The business, however, of the village and country surrounding was not large enough to defray expenses and being too proud to solicit charity, the publication was suspended indefinitely.

THE LUDLOW METEOR appeared in the western horizon some years ago, but the good people of Monroe township did not contribute liberally enough for the publisher to produce much of a "meteoric shower," so the Meteor went down in the golden west and in its place appeared a more healthy and more luminous planet which was christened the Herald. This publication has promise of a longevity due wholly to the excellent hustling qualities of the present publisher, and the people of Ludlow and Monroe townships are supporting it liberally.

THE DAWN CLIPPER was another newspaper experiment. For a time it appeared to live on "Easy Street," but shortly after the building of the Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul Railway one mile and one-half north of this lively burg, and the building up of Ludlow a few miles west, the hustlers of the town lost courage and the "jaws" of the scissors refused longer to clip for the Clipper.

THE CHULA NEWS. This publication was a "hummer" under the tutorship of the inimitable Ed Smith, whose pen scintillates with a dry but visible humor. His write-up of the fastest and finest train on the Milwaukee road, known as the Southwest Limited, which passed through the village of Chula for the first time at the speed of almost a mile a minute, would produce a seven by eleven grin on the face of a chronic dyspeptic. One of the funny things that he said was that the three colored porters, one on the front platform of each of

the three Pullman coaches, looked to him like "one big fat nigger." Later Ed sold the News to a Mr. Robinson, who conducted the paper a short time and he was succeeded by Dr. J. Ogan. The paper is now in a fair way to survive.

THE UTICA HERALD, a weekly publication, was originally established in 1873, some of the citizens of the town furnishing the capital with which to purchase the printing material. For one year Charles Hoyt was the lessee and editor when it passed into the hands of H. W. Sawyer. The following year Sawyer was succeeded by Frank Green, who was succeeded by a Mr. Risley and Risley by E. D. Green, the latter publisher "throwing up the sponge" after getting out one edition. The material was purchased by D. W. Webster in January, 1877. The following year his son, H. C. Webster, became one of the owners and the paper was regularly published thereafter. Later Ed Smith became the publisher, but after a time the publication of the paper ceased, the latter gentleman establishing the Chula News. October, 1911, Jerry Bosley revived the Herald and it is now one of the sprightliest country papers in North Missouri.

THE GRAND RIVER CHRONICLE, first started and published in 1843 by James H. Darlington, was the first paper ever issued in Chillicothe. The subscription price was \$2.00 per year in advance. It was a hard fight for the publisher to make both ends meet, as his subscription list was small and advertisers few. To obtain enough money to purchase white paper Mr. Darlington kept a few "pills" and "powders" for sale in his office. Even with this "side issue" he was obliged to suspend publication temporarily several times. The paper was independent in politics.

Darlington remained owner of the Chronicle until 1853, in which year he died in Brunswick, Missouri, of cholera, on his way home by boat from St. Louis. The paper then became the property of his son, the late Ed S. Darlington. Some time later Ed disposed of the property to Easton & White and it was they who changed the name from the Grand River Chronicle to the Chillicothe Chronicle. Colonel Easton had been a soldier in the Mexican war, while his part-

ner, Mr. White, had formerly published the Trenton Pioneer, a paper established by the late Elder D. T. Wright. White was a ferocious state rights pro-slavery advocate and when the presidential campaign of 1860 came on the paper was for Breckenridge and Lane. Referring to Lincoln, Douglas, or Bell and Everett, the paper did not "munch" matters. Easton and White both stood for the South; White joined the regular Confederate army and probably perished in the conflict. Colonel Easton attached himself to a small force that was operating in the south part of Livingston county, and after one engagement he thought better of the matter and came home and resumed the publication of the paper, but eliminated the features that made it objectionable to the Union men. He was a splendid old fellow and had hosts of friends, but he was outspoken in his faith for the Southern cause. He published the Chronicle during the progress of the war with the assistance of his wife and boys. At the close of the Civil war the democratic leaders felt they needed a different man at the head of the party paper. The Constitution, a paper previously established and owned by Howard S. Harbaugh, was a thorn in the flesh of the democrats during the war, but he had the nerve to later undertake the publication of a republican paper in the town of Lexington, Missouri. When he learned of the victory of the republican ticket he could hardly contain himself. His joy, however, was of short duration, for the rebels and rebel sympathizers entered his office and taking his press and type dumped it into the Missouri river. His treatment in Lexington drove him back to Chillicothe, where he soon after became the publisher of the Constitution, accepting the overtures of the progressive democrats, together with \$2,500 tendered him and he began to "swing around the circle" in the Andy Johnson "biplane."

The wholesale desertion of his friends almost broke Colonel Easton's heart and in a brief period the Chronicle was suspended and the plant sold to the republicans on money borrowed from the school fund and in its place was established the Spectator, managed by Glassop, Worthington & Co., and

edited by the late Col. Joel F. Asper, who subsequently became a member of Congress from this district.

In 1867 the Spectator became the property of E. J. Marsh, D. B. Dorsey, B. F. Beazell and John DeSha, who changed the name of the paper to Tribune, under which title it is now published by the Tribune Printing and Publishing Company, with John P. Sailor, president and Hal. D. McHolland, secretary and business manager. The Tribune under the present management is one of the most prosperous daily and weekly papers in North Missouri.

The first daily paper issued in Chillicothe was under the management of the late Col. Jesse Hitt, the title being The Standard Dollar Daily Democrat. Soon after the appearance of this publication R. W. Reynolds, the proprietor of the Constitution, launched the Daily News. Then followed a host of publications, including The Daily Star, Morning Times, The Weekly Crisis and World, and perhaps others, but none of these survived the adverse storms. At the present time the publication of a newspaper in Chillicothe has settled down to a business proposition.

After R. W. Reynolds' ownership of the Constitution plant for twenty years, it passed through many hands, including Bouton & Detweiler, Frank Leonard, James G. Wynne, Sherm Smith, Jones & Leeper, Mike Gilchrist, Newland & Watkins, the last named gentleman purchasing his partner's interest and editing the paper until his death on July 6, 1912, at which time it came into possession of his brother, James E. Watkins, the present editor and proprietor.

EDUCATIONAL

The rural schools of Livingston county have had no small part in building its prosperity. Their origin dates back to the pioneers. As soon as a settlement was made, the great question of interest was the organization of a school. The first district organized in every township, usually, unless shut off by streams, had its boundaries coextensive with the township. It was called district No. 1. As population increased,

other districts were formed out of this district. They were Nos. 2 and 3 successively, as organized in the township. This was the legal description of all districts, until a recent act of the Legislature which required the county court to renumber all the districts in each county, commencing at 1 in the northeast corner of the county and across the county alternately, the numbers to increase until all districts in the county were numbered. This act of the Legislature destroyed much local history. District No. 1 in each township had a peculiar prominence, it being the oldest district, was generally the best located and most widely known. Besides the historic memories that usually clustered about district No. 1, many of the districts were known far and wide by other names. The name of the pioneer most active in the organization of the district was generally the name by which the school district was most widely known. The McCormick district in Rich Hill township, named from Adam F. McCormick, father of Geo. and J. W. McCormick of Chillicothe, who with J. D. Beal, J. W. Allbrittain and Jacob Palmer organized that district and located the schoolhouse on the southeast corner of A. F. McCormick's farm. The Pond school was called after David W. Pond who was active in its organization and donated the school site. The Cor. Campbell, in Fairview township, the Leaton school in Grand River township, the Burner, in Blue Mound, the Reisley in Monroe, the Musson, in Greene, the Hudgins, in Mooresville, the Brookshier, in Sampsel, the Blackburn, in Jackson and the Manning, in Medicine, are a few instances, where tradition has for a time sought to immortalize the efforts of the modest pioneer, who in his honest zeal, sought in that early day to advance the cause of education and linked his name for all time to the humble fane his efforts founded. There were other names prominent in local lore of the schools. Southeast of Chillicothe, where abode such sturdy pioneers as Moses McBride, Thomas Allcott, Lafayette Carlyle and Julian Gilbert, when their little white schoolhouse was completed at the edge of the Wide Bottoms, stretching far to the southeast, it was christened "Jack Snipe," and "Jack Snipe" it is today. North of Wheeling where lived Martin A.

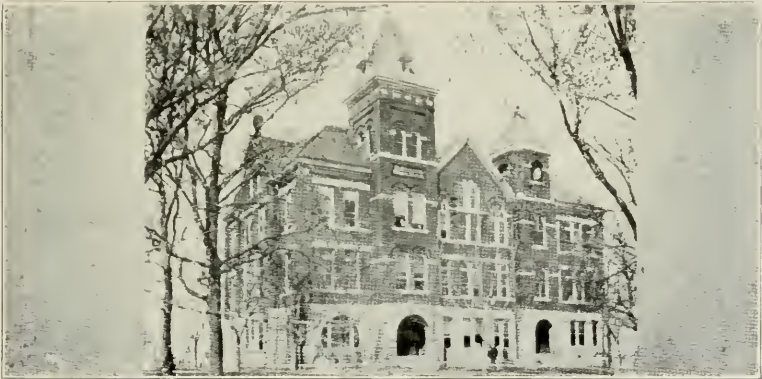
Spooner, father of our city treasurer, C. A. Spooner, and Larry Kinsella, and John Lawler, when they built, they erected a fairly respectable schoolhouse and as it surpassed all others, it was called the New York school, after the first city of the nation. There was the White Cloud, the Prairie Valley, Green Grove and Oak Grove—names derived from physical or geographical surroundings.

Other names could be mentioned. The most startlingly unique is the "Hog Skin School House," located in a deep hollow hard by Col. Scott J. Miller's famed Poland China hog farm in Jackson township. None of the Colonel's breed had anything to do with the naming of the district. It was historic before the Colonel's day. The name has been a matter of warm debate between Uncle Joe Kirk and Uncle Davy Girdner, the two most accurate antiquarians of Jackson township. According to Kirk, the first teacher employed in the school had the custom of larruping rebellious and unruly pupils with a hog skin whip. The contiguous propinquity of the assaulting epidermis of the hog upon the epidermis of the unruly student, made a deep impression upon his mind, so the school became known as "Hog Skin."

Uncle Davy Girdner's version is different. He tells us that in an early day a distinguished pioneer had four daughters, who married men and trouble for the old gentleman, except the youngest daughter. She married a man docile and civilized, who had the faculty of working the old man for many favors. The other sons-in-law became jealous. Every Thanksgiving day the old man presented this favored son-in-law with a fat hog, corn fed and ripe for the slaughter. To the other daughters, they of the bad, bold "hubbies" came never a porker. This favored daughter lived in the hollow where the schoolhouse now stands. The other sons-in-law conspired to put a crimp in the fresh pork monopoly of their brother in the hollow. On Thanksgiving morning, when this favored brother, his hired man, and doting papa-in-law went out to the pen to do, in proper and legal form, execution upon the shoat, they found nothing in the pen but its skin, all that was edible having disappeared. No tracks on the ground



CENTRAL SCHOOL, CHILLICOTHE



CHILLICOTHE NORMAL SCHOOL

were seen; there were no finger prints or tooth picks dropped to furnish a clue to the W. J. Burnes Detective Agency of that day. The hog had moulted and left his skin. The next Thanksgiving day the mystery was repeated. A searching legal investigation was made. A grand jury exhausted its inquisitorial powers. The mystery remained unsolved. The hog disappeared and left its skin in the pen. The deep valley became known as "Hog Skin Hollow." When the district was organized they built the schoolhouse in the hollow. It became known as the "Hog Skin School" and "Hog Skin" it is to this day.

When first organized the revenues provided for the maintenance of the county schools were meager. The salaries paid teachers were distressingly small. But the teacher got his board and lodging free. He went from house to house alternately one day at a time, each family in the district taking its turn. Proud was the boy, when it was his turn to take the teacher home. The late Col. Ed Darlington used to tell in a dramatic way his week's experience as a teacher at this time. On the first day the board of directors gave him the list of families in the district, indicated to him their places and told him in a sort of "Ring Around the Rosie Manner" to take the circuit, staying one night at each place. The first night he was assigned lodging with only four healthy boys as bed fellows. That was good enough. Though somewhat crowded, good nature and healthy sleep waived the inconvenience. But the next night the population of his bed in addition to himself was five boys, the next six, the next seven, the next eight, a uniform arithmetical progression of healthy boys to sleep with. The Colonel was staggered. He resigned by the absconding method. Fearful of the strong Roosevelt sentiment that prevailed over that district, he did not dare put his reasons in writing. A search was made for him. He was well liked in the district. When found he was a nervous wreck in the office of the Grand River Chronicle. Colonel Ed always waived with scorn the recital of deeds of bravery on land and sea, and declared them not a circumstance to the stern

courage and heroic bravery required of a country school teacher in Livingston county in pioneer days.

The organization of the country schools in the beginning was extremely democratic. Each district was a government to itself. The directors examined the teacher as to his qualifications before employing him. The examination in books never went beyond the three R's and was often superficial as to them, but it was thorough as to government and discipline. The teacher with the largest and severest bill of pains and penalties was usually employed.

The act of the General Assembly approved February 24, 1853, provided for a uniform system of public schools throughout the state and set aside funds for their perpetual maintenance. This act became a law November 1, 1853. The plan of organizing school districts, selecting school boards and employing teachers, as provided by this act, with only slight modifications, is the law today. This act created the office of county school commissioner in each county, whose duty it was to license teachers. His fees were to be \$1.00 for every teacher's certificate granted, and \$2.00 per day for not to exceed 100 days in any one year to be paid him for visiting the schools in the county. He was appointed by the county court and was to hold office for two years. Under this law David R. Martin was appointed by the county court as school commissioner for Livingston county on November 5, 1853. This law remained in force till amended in 1865, when the Legislature abolished the office of county school commissioner and created the office of school superintendent. The first superintendent was appointed by the county court who held office till the next general election, when he was elected for a term of two years. The county court was required to fix his compensation at so much per diem. This led to widespread complaint, as in many of the counties the superintendent would visit a school when he was engaged in other business, and charge up his per diem and traveling expenses to the county. On that account the Legislature passed the act of March 26, 1874, which abolished the office of county school superintendent and created the office of county school commis-

sioner. That act provided that the present county school superintendents should hold office until the annual school meeting on the first Tuesday in April, 1875, when a school commissioner for each county should be elected for a term of two years.

The following persons have held the office of school commissioner and superintendent in Livingston county:

D. R. Martin, commissioner from November 5, 1853 to November 5, 1856.

Isaac W. Gibson, commissioner from November 5, 1856 to February 7, 1857.

Amos Bargdoll, commissioner from February 7, 1857 to February 7, 1858.

G. S. Edmonds, commissioner from February 7, 1858 to October 3, 1859.

Amos Bargdoll, commissioner from October 3, 1859 to January 1, 1865.

Wm. Hildreth, commissioner from January 1, 1865 to January 1, 1866.

J. D. Roberts, commissioner from January 1, 1867 to January 1, 1871.

T. C. Hayden, commissioner from January 1, 1871 to April 10, 1875.

A. D. Fulkerson, commissioner from April 10, 1875 to April 10, 1877.

Henry O. Neal, commissioner from April 10, 1877 to April 10, 1879.

C. R. J. McInturff, commissioner from April 10, 1879 to April 10, 1883.

W. A. Henderson, commissioner from April 10, 1883 to April 10, 1885.

R. R. Dixon, commissioner from April 10, 1885 to April 10, 1887.

M. P. Gilchrist, commissioner from April 10, 1887 to April 10, 1889.

L. A. Martin, commissioner from April 10, 1889 to April 10, 1891.

John H. Lowe, commissioner from April 10, 1891 to April 10, 1893.

Annie Stewart, commissioner from April 10, 1893 to April 10, 1895.

Frank H. Sparling, commissioner from April 10, 1895 to April 10, 1899.

J. W. McCormick, commissioner from April 10, 1899 to April 10, 1905.

J. J. Jordan, commissioner from April 10, 1905 to April 10, 1909.

J. W. McCormick, commissioner from April 10, 1909 to April 10, 1915.

From the above list it will be seen that only one woman has been at the head of the schools of the county, Miss Annie Stewart, now Mrs. Ira Williams, who enjoys the distinction also of being the only woman in Livingston county that ever held an elective office.

Before the war and for a decade after the "School marm," or lady school teacher, was a rare person. In the common parlance of the early school director, "She was not as fitten a person to teach schule as a man." Whether this was true or not, men teachers were in a larger majority in those days than they are in a minority today.

Teaching school in the county by most men was regarded as a stepping stone to something better, at least that rule was true of most of the men teachers in this county at an early day. It is remarkable the number of our successful business and professional men who began life by teaching school. They have invariably made good. Their lives exemplify the sterling worth and the value of the training for life as a teacher.

Though the school districts of the county, prior to the war, were sparsely populated and the schoolhouse built of logs, yet in these humble places of learning many of our most successful men obtained an education. The school teacher of the early days shared the splendid character and sturdy virtues that marked the pioneer. This was the heroic age of constructive government, education and politics. In the work in-

trusted to him the pioneer school teacher heroically performed his part. It is unfortunate that no records are available to give their names, for to their work clings an immortality fadeless as the gold of evening in an autumn sunset. It is only from the memory of a few of our oldest citizens that the historian has learned the names of a few of the county teachers before the war; and below the following list is noted:

Nathaniel Matson, a brother of Roderick Matson, the founder of Utica and father of J. H. H. Matson of Chilliscothe. He taught the first term of school and bestowed his name upon the Matson school district, about two and one-half miles northwest of Mooresville. In 1866 he was elected judge of the county court for the western district, being the only democrat elected in the county that year.

Hiram Comstock, an uncle of Field Comstock, was a teacher in the county at a very early day, but studied law and was sheriff of the county.

John R. Kelso for many years taught school in Mooresville township, studied law, went into the war as a Union man, advanced to the rank of a major, and afterwards was elected to Congress from Springfield, Missouri.

Benjamin Hardin taught school in Greene, Mooresville and Jackson townships, went to Kansas in the early '50s and was elected to the State Senate and was one of the parties that platted the town of Hiawatha, Kansas.

George Kirtley, uncle of the late E. Kirtley, was a leading pioneer teacher in the county. At the beginning of the Civil war he enlisted in the Confederate army, won the rank of major for gallant service, and was killed in the battle of Hartsville, Missouri.

Richard C. Jordan, an elder brother of our John J. Jordan, taught several terms of school in the northeast part of the county immediately before the war.

The eccentric Sam Cox taught for many years in the north part of the county. He is remembered for his easy going methods. When he heard his classes, he would lie down on his desk and go to sleep. When the noon hour came, the pupils would shake him and say, "Teacher, wake up, it is dinner time."

"All right, children," he would answer, "you are now dismissed for noon." When the arithmetic class got over to fractions, he would say, "Now, scholars, we will skip fractions for there is no good in them; when you get anything except a fraction of it, you are near enough to it and there is no use wasting time studying fractions."

Reuben Hawkins began teaching in Jackson township some time in the early '50s. After teaching for several years he came to Chillicothe, clerked in stores until 1860, when he began studying law with General Slack. Mr. Hawkins is better known as a banker and business man, but nevertheless, as a teacher he ranked high in that day, and can now entertain the dullest ear by detailing the quaint methods and rude architecture of the log schoolhouse when he was a youth of sixteen and with dignity presided.

Thomas Kirk, a brother of Col. J. B. Kirk, was a famed teacher in the forks of the river in the '40s. One of the many men who attended his school was the Rev. W. E. Dockery, father of Ex-Gov. A. M. Dockery.

Charles and George Hutchinson were famed teachers in Jackson township before the war. They were sons of Thomas Hutchinson who lived to be one hundred years old. When Charles Hutchinson was employed at the Hicks school, he and the directors drew up an elaborate set of rules. The first was: "Pupils are positively forbidden to use any *profound* language in this school." George Hutchinson now resides at Gallatin and is the father of Mrs. Emerson Hart.

George P. Pepper, father of John Pepper of Chillicothe, was a prominent county school teacher before the war. He is remembered as a genial good-natured pedagogue who was always liked by the pupils, but thought by some of the patrons to be too easy and lax in his discipline.

The two decades after the war might appropriately be called the "Renaissance" in the county school work in this county. Then education took on new life; new schoolhouses were built; new districts were organized and advanced methods introduced. The annual Teachers Institute, now an institution provided by law, became a fixed and interesting part

of the educational work of the county. Then it was only a voluntary association supported entirely by the teachers. It is a high tribute to the zeal of the teachers of that period that they recognized the value of organization and professional training, and voluntarily assumed the expenses of the institutes. The names of the teachers most prominent in that important era of the early educational history are John J. May, L. A. Chapman, R. R. Kitt, Mrs. Gregory Lawson, then Mary Allbritain; W. T. Harper, John Smith, David Smith, William Smith, Wright Smith, T. D. Jones, Robert L. Black, P. P. McManis, Thomas Hurst, Mrs. Agnes Hurst, now Mrs. O. Keafe of Moberly; Mrs. Wm. Lightner, then Miss Annie Roach; I. E. Wilson, Mrs. Lizzie Young, then Miss Lizzie Jordan; Otis Melon, Maggret Andrews, Otis Baylis, F. K. Thompson, and others not now recalled, as splendid and patriotic a band of men and women as ever enlisted in defense of flag or country. Their work was in a great measure a dedication, for the meager wages they received compared with the splendid work they did were so out of proportion that for just compensation they must charge the greater part of their efforts to the consolation of having performed a patriotic duty, nobly and well.

Livingston county has ninety-nine district schools. The largest in area is the Green Grove, the smallest in area is the Sturges district; both districts adjoin. A large area does not mean a large school. Some years ago an effort was made to detach an eighty acre farm from the Green Grove district and attach it to Sturges. On this farm lived a family with three children of school age. The effort failed, for the reason that after taking those three children from the enumeration of the Green Grove district, the total number of children of school age in the remaining six and one-fourth square miles of that wealthy and splendid district was less than twenty, the legal limit below which no district can change its boundary lines. This condition is a startling contrast to the school population of a generation ago. Then many of our district schools boasted of an enrollment of nearly one hundred pupils. When L. A. Martin taught the McCormick school in 1885

the enrollment was eighty-nine, and the school population was then on the decline, having in terms previous been as high as one hundred pupils. Other schools famed for their large enrollment in the later '70s and the early '80s were the Kirtley school, east of Mooresville; then called the Rush College; the Butler school in Chillicothe township and the Blackburn school in Jackson township. Many other schools were famed for their classic excellence and in many of them were conducted debating societies, then called literary societies, that were famed throughout the county. It was in these societies that L. A. Chapman, Scott J. Miller, Z. B. Myers, R. R. Kitt, Dr. W. R. Simpson and many other of our older citizens that are oratorically inclined learned the forensic art.

But one custom which at an early day was in vogue in the county schools was the weekly spelling school. Then the whole district turned out; everybody had to stand up and spell. When the sides were chosen and the battle was on, it was as interesting a contest as could be imagined. There was no writing. The word was pronounced; the speller had one trial and if he missed, one on the other side caught the word and spelled it; and that party was spelled down. The speller that stood up without missing until all were spelled down was the champion. It was an honor worth winning. The champion speller for many years was William Hoge, a younger brother of T. J. and George Hoge of Chillicothe. He was one of the leading school teachers in the county for several years prior to his untimely death in 1886. He was never spelled down. His memory was so accurate that no matter on what page a person would start to pronounce a word in McGuffey's spelling book, he could name the word following.

The Chillicothe school district has always been considered separate and apart from the schools of the county. It is a part of them, but since 1865 has a special charter which exempts it from many of the provisions of the general law. This charter was obtained from the Legislature of Missouri in 1865 by J. W. McMillen, then Representative from this county. That law provided the School Board of Chillicothe

should consist of six directors, the first board to be appointed by the county court. In accordance therewith on June 15, 1865, the county court appointed the following named citizens to constitute the first School Board of the City of Chillicothe: Joel F. Asper, John M. Alexander, James B. Bell, James W. McMillen, John Dixon and William W. Walden. The school record of Livingston county in the past has been a clean page. No scandal has defamed the character of any teacher, and no graft tarnished the straight business methods of our people in managing our schools. Economy, honesty, diligence and devotion to duty has been the watchword of all our people in dealing with our schools. Their past is secure—as bright a page, when fully written, as ever historian penned. Their future is in the domain of prophecy and is beyond the work of the historian, but judging by the past is extremely bright.

Following are the numbers of the several school districts in Livingston county, together with the names of the clerks and presidents of the school boards, the names of the clerks appearing first. The postoffice of each is also given. Districts Nos. 72 and 73 do not appear, as No. 72 is now a part of a district in Linn county; and No. 73 a part of a district in Chariton county and No. 101 part of a district in Caldwell county.

District No. 1. I. W. Transue, Chula; J. L. VanHorne, Chula.

District No. 2. O. O. Phillips, Chula; Sam Thorne, Chula.

District No. 3. N. M. Martin, Chula; F. I. Thompkins, Chula.

District No. 4. Mrs. Wm. Pray, Chula; D. L. Ward, Chula.

District No. 5. Dr. F. P. Batdorf, Chula; J. Varney, Chula.

District No. 6. Chas. Mitts, Chula; J. M. Kelley, Chula.

District No. 7. J. W. Walls, Hickory; J. V. Maxey, Hickory.

District No. 8. Alva Campbell, Hickory; Milton Campbell, Hickory.

District No. 9. H. J. Kesler, Sampsell; E. A. Kesler, Jamesport.

District No. 10. Reed Percy, Sampsell; J. C. Masewell, Jamesport.

District No. 11. C. H. Lipke, Sampsell; L. P. Ott, Sampsell.

District No. 12. Wm. McCarthy, Chillicothe, R. 3; G. H. Bassett, Sampsell, R. 1.

District No. 13. S. F. Caddell, Chillicothe, R. 3; W. T. Hilt, Chillicothe, R. 3.

District No. 14. J. W. Case, Chula; J. M. Coltrane, Chillicothe.

District No. 15. Z. T. Hooker, Chillicothe, R. 7; J. J. May, Chula.

District No. 16. W. K. Thompson, Chula; W. E. Payton, Chula.

District No. 17. J. C. Raney, Chula; S. B. Patterson, Chula.

District No. 18. J. C. Edmondson, Chula; Andrew Durfee, Wheeling.

District No. 19. Ira Donivan, Chula; Peter Jacobs, Chula.

District No. 20. H. G. Schorr, Sturges; J. Thompson, Sturges.

District No. 21. Mrs. Ray Marsh, Chillicothe; C. T. Boyd, Chillicothe.

District No. 22. F. W. Goff, Chillicothe; Wm. Fisher, Chillicothe.

District No. 23. Calvin Lamp, Chillicothe; A. B. Brassfield, Chillicothe.

District No. 24. A. E. Meserve, Chillicothe; G. W. Mast, Chillicothe.

District No. 25. Wm. Grouse, Chillicothe; W. H. Boon, Chillicothe.

District No. 26. W. S. Lay, Sampsell; C. L. Mason, Sampsell.

District No. 27. J. T. Zell, Sampsell; T. S. Breeze, Sampsell.

District No. 28. T. A. Brookshire, Breckenridge; S. A. McCreary, Mooresville.

District No. 29. T. E. Boucher, Sampsell; J. J. Comete, Sampsell.

District No. 30. L. M. Dryden, Chillicothe; F. M. Tiberghien, Chillicothe.

District No. 31. G. L. Nothnagel, Chillicothe; W. F. Williams, Chillicothe.

District No. 32. J. H. Lowe, Chillicothe; Allen Thompson, Chillicothe.

District No. 33. J. K. Steen, Sturges; Chas. R. Wallace, Chillicothe.

District No. 34. W. M. Beal, Sturges; C. N. Boorne, Sturges.

District No. 35. Major Vesperat, Chillicothe; D. J. Bowman, Chillicothe.

District No. 36. Edward Hogan, Wheeling; Thos. Kinsella, Wheeling.

District No. 37. S. A. Timmons, Wheeling; Chas. Siegrist, Wheeling.

District No. 38. Alvin Powers, Wheeling; V. J. Howe, Wheeling.

District No. 39. E. S. Inman, Chillicothe; John McGinnety, Chillicothe.

District No. 40. R. F. Cranmer, Chillicothe; J. V. Beazelle, Chillicothe.

District No. 41. A. S. Brown, Chillicothe; Chas Elinger, Chillicothe.

District No. 42. M. F. Forbis, Chillicothe; C. S. Haganman, Chillicothe.

District No. 43. W. M. Hutchinson, Chillicothe; M. E. Conway, Chillicothe.

District No. 44. Dick Hargrave, Chillicothe; Fred Hargrave, Chillicothe.

District No. 45. Jas. Trimble, Chillicothe; John Troeger, Chillicothe.

District No. 46. A. D. Walker, Sampsell; G. D. Wagner, Sampsell.

District No. 47. C. B. Reynolds, Mooresville; J. F. Gaunt, Breckenridge.

District No. 48. J. H. Roberts, Mooresville; Wm. Troeger, Mooresville.

District No. 49. R. L. Hall, Utica; L. F. Bonderer, Utica.

District No. 50. P. E. Bagely, Utica; Geo. Rice, Utica.

District No. 51. Maud B. Willard, Chillicothe; J. P. Hutchinson, Chillicothe.

District No. 52. Milton Lemon, Chillicothe; Lon Kinzer, Chillicothe.

District No. 53. John Lininger, Chillicothe; Fred McCurry, Chillicothe.

District No. 54. A. W. Bradford, Chillicothe; A. E. Glore, Chillicothe.

District No. 55. Frank L. Smiley, Wheeling. (Village school.)

District No. 56. Catha Inderwiesen, Wheeling; J. F. Harper, Wheeling.

District No. 57. Geo. Bate, Chillicothe.

District No. 58. J. F. Reed, Chillicothe; J. E. McVey, Chillicothe.

District No. 59. Steve Wilhite, Chillicothe; Louis M. Jones, Chillicothe.

District No. 60. Nat Fiske, Mooresville; W. O. Spears, Mooresville.

District No. 61. T. W. Hudgins, Mooresville; Wm. Dilly, Mooresville.

District No. 62. J. P. McClellan, Mooresville; C. C. Adams, Mooresville.

District No. 63. J. W. Garlick, Mooresville; Wm. Murphy, Utica.

District No. 64. ————— A. J. Culling, Utica.

District No. 65. C. M. Seiberling, Chillicothe; W. S. Bowen, Chillicothe.

District No. 66. Roy Cameron, Chillicothe; Harry Stone, Chillicothe.

District No. 67. Ester Livingston, Chillicothe; H. S. Hoffman, Chillicothe.

District No. 68. J. H. Barnes, Bedford; T. J. Stagner, Bedford.

District No. 69. J. C. Graham, Bedford; John Dewey, Bedford.

District No. 70. Elijah Wolfscale, Bedford.

District No. 71. S. B. Eaton, Hale.

District No. 74. Jas. Dye, Hale; C. A. Colliver, Hale.

District No. 75. John W. Pultz, Hale; John W. Silver, Hale.

District No. 76. John Akerson, Bedford; Chas. Young, Bedford.

District No. 77. S. A. Browning, Avalon, (Village school.)

District No. 78. W. S. Bishop, Bedford; T. C. Linton, Bedford.

District No. 79. John Meeker, Chillicothe; C. H. Strang, Chillicothe.

District No. 80. H. J. Kleinschmidt, Chillicothe; Sam Evans, Dawn.

District No. 81. Lorenzo Wilcox, Dawn; Geo. A. Evans, Dawn.

District No. 82. A. T. Weatherby, Dawn; C. C. Curren, Dawn.

District No. 83. A. J. Anderson, Ludlow.

District No. 84. Earnest Austin, Mooresville; J. E. Toner, Ludlow.

District No. 85. Marcus Hamblin, Ludlow; Byrd Hamblin, Ludlow.

District No. 86. Wiley Miller, Ludlow; Isaac Wells, Ludlow. (Village school.)

District No. 87. John R. Davis, Dawn; John J. Griffiths, Dawn.

District No. 88. D. P. Williams, Dawn; E. J. Williams, Dawn.

District No. 89. ————— W. O. Goff, Dawn.

District No. 90. J. W. Beauchamp, Dawn; C. M. Drake, Avalon.

District No. 91. E. B. Dowell, Hale; E. E. Hawkins, Hale.

District No. 92. W. H. Smith, Hale; J. C. Good, Hale.

District No. 93. Irma Shannon, Hale; J. E. Crackenberger, Hale.

District No. 94. Edgar Baymiller, Hale; Wm. Bayles, Hale.

District No. 95. J. A. Lewis, Hale; O. I. Jones, Hale.

District No. 96. Mrs. Elizabeth Warner, Dawn; J. L. Condron, Dawn.

District No. 97. H. J. Elsas, Dawn; John H. Hoyt, Jr., Dawn.

District No. 98. T. J. Evans, Dawn; Ed Thomas, Dawn.

District No. 99. D. R. Lewis, Dawn; Asa Jones, Dawn.

District No. 100. W. H. Cowan, Braymer.

District No. 102. Mont Woodey, Chillicothe; Henry Faubion, Chillicothe.

Following named teachers are employed in the public schools of Livingston county, together with their postoffice addresses:

Chillicothe: Jennie Abeshire, Beulah Brownfield, Eugenia Bradshaw, Bena Brandenburger, Supt. A. R. Coburn, Ruby Cherry, Pearl Cherry, D. C. Clark, Ella Casey, Imogene Dennis, Zelma Gurley, Gladys Grouse, Odessa Hillman, Mary Hart, Alice Hart, J. J. Jordan, Belle Low, Goldie Lutes, Dixie Miller, Rosa Martin, H. W. McIntire, Josephine Norville, Pearl Peterson, Minnie Payne, Mina Smith, Laura Schmitz, E. A. Scott, Blanch Sawyer, Ruth Way, Dott Walker, Daisy White, Mattie White, Estella Webb and F. L. Clark.

Rural Route: Lyda Zirkle, 2; Emily Allen, 6; Lena Bennett, 1; Martha Brown, 4; Elsie Bradbury, 2; Corintha Bruce, 7; Mabel Cranmer, 5; Eva Coburn, 3; Mabel Ducey, Frank Darr, 7; Maud Haines, J. W. Jones, 1; Marie Johnson, Lena Moss, 6; Mamie Morris, 3; Elizabeth Morris, 7;

Julia Matthew, 6; Helen Norman, 5; Edna Potter, 6; Mabel Reilly, 6; Catherine Slattery, C. B. Smith, 3; Foy Trimble, 3; Mary Tudor, 7; Nellie Tudor, 3; Jessie Wooden, Apollonia Martin, 5; Bevah Maxey, 3; Anna Allen, 2; Celia Lowe, 6.

Avalon: Stephen Blackhurst, Helen Drake, Flora Wright.

Bedford: Stella Baymiller, R. 1; Catherine Hapes, Blanche Richardson, Hattie Hawker, Kate Hoyt, R. 1; Clara Dye, R. 1.

Chula: Mary E. Lindsey, E. P. Thompson, Amy Casebeer, Inez Casida, Florence Coburn, Jennie Emily, Katie Black, Alice Terrill, R. 3; Nora Stream, Floyd A. Thompson, R. 3; Kathryn Waits, J. S. Waydelich, A. F. Molloy, and Don F. Runkle.

Dawn: Katherine Duncan, Theodocia Griffiths, Mary Griffiths, Daisy Hoyt, Ruth Linville, R. 1; Edna Glick, E. O. Harvey, E. Grace Hughes, Lena Johnson, R. 2; Oliver C. Perry, R. 1; Ethel Perryman, R. 1; and Jessie Young.

Hale: Lois Baymiller, Retta Butler, R. 3; Winnie Crackenberger, Grace Griffiths, Golda Eaton, Roxie Eaton, Dell Venard, R. 1; and Essie Billingsly, R. 3.

Hickory: C. H. Frager and Gertrude A. Stith, R. 1.

Jamesport: Lyda McCue, R. 2.

Ludlow: Sadie Close, R. 1; Dovie Crithfield, R. 1; Mary Gilliland, Nettie Harlow, R. 1; Ada Mossbarger, J. L. Vincent, Ethel Kinzy, R. 1.

Mooresville: Nias Powell, Ethel Coburn, Almary Gibbs, R. 1; Bertha S. Gibeaut, R. 1; A. S. Hart, R. 1; and Margaret M. Martin.

Sampsell: Elsie Allen, R. 2; Alice Dunn, R. 1; Faye Dryden, Dave Johns, Mary Young, R. 2; and Donald Warner.

Sturges: Ruth Eckard.

Trenton: Mary Conger.

Utica: Florence Franklin, R. 1; Theodore Bonderer, Vera Braden, Hattie Ferguson, J. W. Lee, Clara Phillips, Stella Phelps and Byron E. Western.

Wheeling: Ora Collins, Viola Davis, J. M. Gallatin,

Alice Lawler, R. 2; Cora Littrell, Lucy Wanamaker, and Elizabeth Durfee.

There is a total of 5,723 pupils of school age in Livingston county, with an enrollment of 4,500. Of this number 108 are negroes. The average daily attendance is 3,176.

The past year there were 12,528 cases of tardiness. Speaking on this feature, Superintendent McCormick said that a child who contracted the habit of tardiness would regret it in later years, as the habit usually followed them through life. Offsetting this tardiness, however, is the small number of cases of truancy. A total of 44 cases was reported, and less than one-half of these were in the rural schools.

Ninety-seven of the ninety-nine schools in the county have libraries. The two without books, strange to relate, are located in two of the wealthiest and most progressive districts of the county. There are a total of 20,649 volumes in the public school libraries, and their value is estimated at \$10,000.

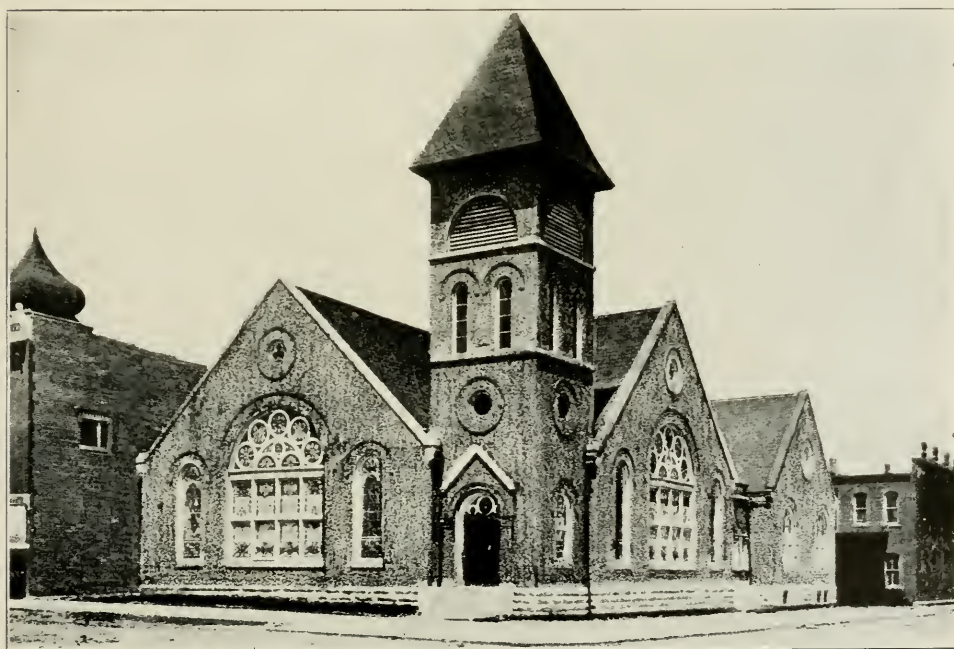
There are 146 public school teachers in the county. There are 105 schoolhouses in the county valued at \$180,070, with furniture, fixtures and libraries valued at \$25,420. The total indebtedness of the schools is less than \$18,000. The average salary paid male teachers in the county is \$62.50, while the average salary of the female teachers is \$45.72. The cost of operating the schools of the county the past year was \$76,301.01.

When Missouri was admitted into the Union Congress donated twelve bodies of saline lands, of six sections each. In 1837 the General Assembly provided that the proceeds of the sales of this land, augmented by the profits on the United States deposits in Missouri banks, should constitute a permanent school fund. This was increased in 1865 by \$132,000 from the sale of the state tobacco warehouse. This fund now approximates \$3,250,281. The income from this sum, together with one-third of the ordinary revenue, is apportioned annually by the State Superintendent to the counties and to the city of St. Louis, according to the number of children of school age.

The first apportionment was made in January, 1842, on



CENTRAL AND HIGH SCHOOLS, CHILLICOTHE



ELM STREET METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, CHILLICOTHE

the ratio of sixty cents to each child above the age of six and under eighteen years, in the district in which an organized school was taught.

The second, third and fourth apportionments were also made on the enumeration of children between the ages of six and eighteen years. The fifth, sixth, seventh and eighth were made on children between the ages of six and twenty years. The ninth to the twenty-first inclusive, were made on children between the ages of five and twenty years. The twenty-second, twenty-third and twenty-fourth were apportioned on children between the ages of five and twenty-one years. From 1871 to the present time the legal school age has been from six to twenty years.

In 1842 the number of children taught was 6,192; the number reported between the ages of six and eighteen, 10,839; the number of counties having organized schools, 28; whole number of counties in the state, 77.

From 1892 to 1900 the amount apportioned per child of school age was less than one dollar. In 1900 it was \$1.00 and has steadily increased each year, except one, till 1910, when it was \$1.79. In 1909 it was one cent less than in 1908, but the total was greater on account of the increase in the number enumerated. For the three years, 1906, 1907 and 1908, the enumeration showed a steady decrease. In 1909 an increase of 20,443 over the enumeration of the preceding year was shown. This was on account of a new enumeration of St. Louis being taken which is done only once in every five years. The enumeration of 1910 was 1,870 less than in 1909. This loss is known to be in the state outside of the city of St. Louis, for the reason that the St. Louis enumeration of 1909 will stand until 1914.

While the increase of population in ten years, 3,106,665 to 3,292,335 is only a fraction over six per cent, the increase in the amount of money apportioned from the state treasury has increased in proportion from \$1,085,700.65 to \$1,792,303.58, or nearly seven per cent. It must be borne in mind that \$13,078.13 was deducted from the public school moneys and apportioned to weak districts under the state aid law of

1909. The total amount apportioned in 1910 was \$1,805,381.71, or an increase in ten years of \$719,681.06. This is a bit of Missouri's history in which all counties have an equal interest.

CHILLICOTHE HIGH SCHOOL

The Chillicothe high-school building was erected in the year 1900 at a cost of \$25,000. It has an auditorium on the first floor with a seating capacity of three hundred. In addition to this there are thirteen recitation rooms. The members of the board of education having charge of the erection of the building were L. A. Chapman, J. M. Dunn, Wm. McIlwrath, Dr. David Gordon, J. B. Ostrander, and S. England. A. H. Huggett was the contractor. During the present year the building will be enlarged by the addition of six rooms. This is made necessary on account of the rapidly increasing enrollment in the school. On the first floor is the library in which there are 8,000 volumes and is the largest and best in the state. In the line of general reference for every phase of school there is found the very best books that it is possible to secure. The books are also used largely by the public, generally, especially by the women who are connected with the several literary clubs of the city.

The laboratories are found on the north side of the second floor, where a full and complete equipment is provided for work in chemistry, physics, agriculture, botany, zoology, and physical geography. The school also offers the very best work in manual training, domestic science, art and music. A strong course is also offered in the commercial department, including bookkeeping, shorthand, typewriting, etc. An additional department will be added to the work the coming year, the training of teachers. In fact, Superintendent Coburn and Principal McIntire have begun the work. State aid is offered high schools doing this work and it is edifying to know that Chillicothe is one of the first to begin.

During the present school year the high school enrollment is 292, with sixty-one in the graduating class. This is the largest graduating class in the history of the school, the class

last year numbering but fifty-one. Few, if any high schools in the state have as large graduating classes.

This school is on the articulated list of schools of the state university and the various colleges and universities of the state. Its graduates can enter any of these institutions of learning without examination. In the ranking of high schools by the state superintendent of public schools, Chillicothe stands at the head of the list. It is also on the list of approved high schools of the North Central Association of Colleges and Secondary Schools. This high standing gives the graduates the privilege of entering any college or university in the United States without examination. Outside of the three large cities in Missouri only two other high schools in the state are on the list of affiliated schools with the University of Chicago. In addition to the scholarship which the Chicago University offers each year to a graduate of the high school, it also provides that all teachers in this school are permitted to attend there with a remission of one-half of the tuition.

The present efficient school board is John H. Taylor, president; W. G. Keath, secretary; J. D. Brookshier, treasurer; J. C. Shelton, John Burch and H. B. Hogan. Following is the high school faculty:

A. R. Coburn, superintendent; H. M. McIntire, principal and instructor of mathematics; Josephine Norville, English; Bena Brandenburger, German and history; Zelma Gurley, history; Imogene Dennis, Latin; Gladys Grouse, English; Laura Schmitz, mathematics; D. C. Clarke, science; Goldie Lutes, commercial; Belle Lowe, manual training and domestic science; Estelle Webb, art; Pearl Peterson, music; and Lulu Blanchard, librarian.

A. R. Coburn, the present superintendent of the Chillicothe schools, has been in charge since 1908. He is a graduate of the University of Chicago, from which institution he holds the degree of Master of Arts. He is a member of the Phi Beta Kappa Society, which is the highest scholarship recognition that one can receive as a graduate of an American college. For twenty years he has been actively connected with school

work in Missouri and during the past year has been first vice-president of the Missouri State Teachers' Association.

RELIGIOUS DENOMINATIONS

FIRST M. E. CHURCH

The First Methodist Episcopal church of Chillicothe was organized in the autumn of the year 1862. Rev. John Moorehead was the first pastor with Rev. T. B. Bratton as presiding elder. The charter members were Mr. and Mrs. J. F. Meek. Associated with them were Mr. and Mrs. A. J. Greenville, Mr. and Mrs. B. T. Berry, Mr and Mrs. Bluford West, J. E. Jameson, John Austin, and Emma Sharp. The visitors present were Mr. and Mrs. D. Procter, Mr. and Mrs. Rudolf, and Mr. and Mrs. Raynard.

The first church building was located at the corner of Locust and Ann streets, where Phillips' garage now stands. This building was purchased from the trustees of the Congregational church, May 19, 1864.

The first reported statistics of the new congregation that we have were given in by Rev. W. J. Martindale in 1866, when he reported seventy-three full members, sixty-five probationers and five local preachers; church valued at \$1,500. The benevolences raised that year were: Conference claimants, \$3.70; missions, \$17.35; tracts, eighty-five cents; and Sunday School Union, \$3.90. He also reported one Sunday school with fifteen teachers and sixty pupils. The salary estimated for the year was \$800, of which they paid \$678.55. It was during Reverend Martindale's pastorate, November 13, 1866, that this church building was sold, after having purchased the site on the corner of Webster and Cherry streets, on which the church now stands. On the 24th day of the previous May here was erected a substantial two-story brick church which was finished in 1867. This building was removed in 1903 to make room for the present commodious and beautiful structure, erected at a cost of \$22,000, which stands as a monument to the splendid leadership of that most efficient and faithful pastor, the Rev. I. S. Ware. The new church was

completed and on February 28, 1904, Chaplain McCabe dedicated it free from debt.

Chillicothe first appears in the list of appointments in 1863 with T. B. Bratton as pastor. As nearly as we can compile the record it is as follows:

1862, John Morehead; 1863, T. B. Bratton; 1864, no record; 1865, O. F. Comfort, one year; 1866, W. J. Martindale, one year; 1867, J. W. Alderman, one year; 1868, N. P. Heath, one year; 1869, J. W. Flowers, one year; 1870, Samuel Huffman, one year; 1871, T. J. Williams, two years; 1873, C. H. Stocking, two years; 1875, J. M. Greene, one year; 1876, W. H. Welton, two years; 1878, M. L. Curl, three years; 1881, H. B. Seeley, one year; 1882, D. B. Lake, two years; 1884, J. R. Noble, one year; 1885, J. R. Sasscen, one year; 1886, F. M. Green, three years; 1889, T. J. Wheat, transferred in the middle of the year and S. W. Richards finished the year; 1890, W. M. Sapp, three years; 1893, J. W. Anderson, four years; 1897, J. O. Taylor, three years; 1900, I. S. Ware, four years; 1904, W. J. Christy, located in 1905 and Geo. P. Sturges finished the year; 1906, Geo. P. Sturges, two years; 1909, E. O. Cole, present pastor.

The membership roll of this church numbers three hundred and thirty-one.

The board of trustees are Ed Y. Price, chairman; John Atwell, J. A. Spencer, J. D. Evans, F. L. Arthaud, B. F. Beazell, Geo. Nichols, W. F. Starkey, and Wm. G. Keath.

Ladies Industrial Society: President, Mrs. E. C. Dear-doff; vice-president, Mrs. J. A. Spencer; secretary, Mrs. J. M. Darr; treasurer, Mrs. Harry Brown. Membership consists of all the ladies of the church.

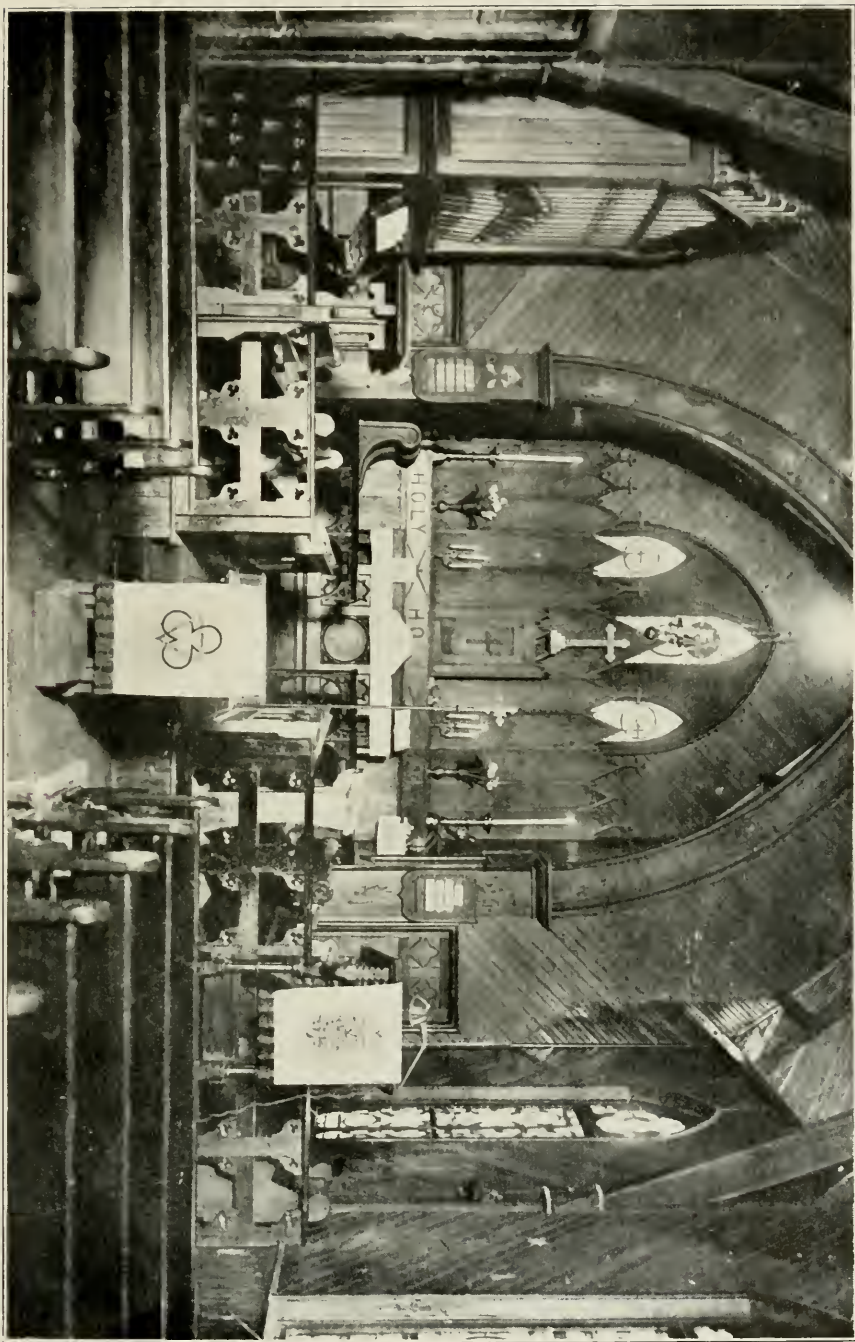
Woman's Foreign Missionary Society: President, Mrs. F. L. Arthaud; vice-president, Mrs. J. B. Tanner; recording secretary, Mrs. M. E. Gibson; treasurer, Mrs. G. A. Duns-worth; corresponding secretary, Mrs. Lora B. Hall.

Epworth League Cabinet Officers: President, Wm. J. Olenhouse; first vice-president, Jane Evans; second vice-president, Mrs. F. O. Cole; fourth vice-president, Elizabeth McGrew.

Sunday School: Superintendent, F. L. Maxwell; assistant superintendent, F. L. Arthaud; secretary, Mabel Heger; treasurer, Ruby Spence; librarian, Mildred Beane; chorister, A. E. Hart.

FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH, CHILLICOTHE

It is a source of regret that the early history of this organization is not to be had on account of the destruction by fire of all records. The first available history finds the congregation worshiping in the brick edifice that stood at the corner of Webster and Elm streets. While yet in its infancy it had to meet the vicissitudes of the Civil war. It was shaken from center to circumference and disrupted in that awful crisis when brother was arrayed against brother and father against son. The church was divided into two factions, one of which remained at the old brick church and the other took up quarters in a house on the site of the present new edifice. October, 1869, a committee from the First church, consisting of Dr. E. S. Poindexter, Rev. G. W. Rogers, and Deacon Allnutt and one from the other faction, consisting of Deacon Bernard, A. J. Stewart and Z. N. Goldsby, met in the library of the Chillicothe Female Seminary, with a view of agreeing on terms of union by which the two factions could unite. It was agreed to dispose of the old brick church, give letters to all who desired them that they might unite with the church, corner Clay and Vine streets, which was to reorganize as the First Baptist Church of Chillicothe. This organization was completed November 3, 1869. Arduous were the labors of the faithful few, but step by step were made possible the blessings of the church of today, and among those whose memories are cherished and whose names are indissolubly linked with the upbuilding of the church and congregation, are Walden, Wright, Poindexter, Bearce, Bennett, Trumbo, Warder, Spencer, Norville, Harris and Slack. These have found the great majority, and their works do follow them. The pastors of the church have been Revs. Walden, Berry, Maple, Johnson, Colwell, Beeson, Felts, Richardson, Scott.



INTERIOR OF GRACE EPISCOPAL CHURCH, CHILlicothe

Williamson, Talbott, Williams, Bibbs, Pitts, Palmer, Gee, Smith and Davidson. In 1882 the Ladies Aid was organized and proved an important factor. The B. Y. P. U. was organized in 1895. April 10, 1893, the first steps were taken to build a new and commodious church edifice and on June 17, 1903, a contract for construction of the building was let at \$13,500, exclusive of heating, art glass, plumbing, seats, frescoing, light fixtures and walks. The corner stone was laid September 7, 1903, under the auspices of the Masonic order, assisted by the pastor, Rev. Ray Palmer. The completed edifice cost the congregation \$16,525, and was finished in April, 1904, the dedicatory services being held Sunday, May 1, 1904. The church is free of debt and has a comfortable balance to its credit in the bank. The Sunday school is one of the largest, if not the largest in the county and is under the superintendency of Nat L. Thompson; enrollment, 310.

GRACE EPISCOPAL CHURCH, CHILLICOTHE

organized September 21, 1868; consecrated May 11, 1875. Rev. Mr. Sheetz named the following suitable vestrymen: W. L. Harding, Dr. Churchman, Wm. Stattee, W. H. Norville, O. M. Towner, E. H. Lingo. November 30, 1868, Rev. Francis P. Moore accepted the call as rector. July 12, 1869, plans were consummated for the erection of a church building. March 15, 1873, Rev. R. I. O'Connell, rector. Font installed in May, 1883. In September, 1879, a pipe organ was installed at a cost of \$600. The present organization includes Rev. Oscar Homberger, Ph. G. D. D. S., rector; A. McVey, senior warden; Dr. R. Barney, junior warden; J. Hawley, H. Hunt, A. J. McDowell, W. Voelker, Fred Harris, R. Nuttall, W. Walsh, C. B. Swan. Present membership, 250, including children. The Andrew Leeper Memorial Parish House just completed at a cost of \$3,500; chapel also equipped; improvements during 1912 amounting to \$6,000. The church property is valued at \$18,000. C.B. Swan, superintendent Sunday school; enrollment, 35. The Athletic Asso-

ciation has a membership of 200; the parish gymnasium is open daily from 3 to 10 P. M.

M. E. CHURCH, SOUTH, CHILLICOTHE

The first knowledge of Methodism in Missouri was in 1806; in 1815 it found its way into Boone county and later in 1824 into Ray county. The preacher, in what was known as the Fishing River Circuit, penetrated north Missouri in the year 1833, which was the birthtime of the church in the Grand River valley. At this date there were some 5,000 members and twenty preachers in the state. North Grand River Circuit was established in 1833 by Rev. J. McMahan, who remained in charge for two years. He was followed by Rev. T. J. Ashby in 1835; then came Rev. Lorenzo Waugh in 1836. In 1837 the charge was to be supplied. In 1838-39 Rev. Reuben Aldridge; in 1840, Rev. Harvey Blaisdell; in 1841-42, Rev. Const. Dryden; in 1843, Rev. John T. Porter; in 1844, Rev. J. K. Hawkins; Rev. Alexander Best was the pastor in the year of 1845 and he was followed by Rev. David Penny, 1846-47; Rev. Richard Winshell, 1848-49; Rev. E. Robinson, 1851; Rev. J. W. Ellis, 1852; Rev. W. L. Ellington, 1853; Rev. W. F. Bell, 1854; Rev. Wm. Penn, 1855; Rev. W. G. Miller, 1856-57; Rev. R. A. Austin, 1858; Rev. Wm. Penn, 1859-60; Rev. E. K. Miller, 1861; left to be supplied, 1862-63-64; Rev. J. D. Vincil, 1865; Rev. S. W. Cope, 1866; Rev. W. G. Miller, 1867; Rev. W. M. Newland, 1868-69; Rev. W. B. Chapman, 1870-71; Rev. W. C. Cunningham, 1872; Rev. S. W. Cope, 1873-74; Rev. A. P. Linn, 1875-76; Rev. R. H. Cooper, 1877-78; Rev. J. O. Swinney, 1879; Rev. T. Penn, 1880-81; Rev. J. Y. Blakely, 1882; Rev. J. A. Beazle, 1883-84; Rev. C. Grimes, 1885-86; Rev. A. G. Dinwiddie, 1887; Rev. Z. M. Williams, 1888-89-90; Rev. J. R. A. Vaughn, 1891; Rev. A. G. Dinwiddie, 1892; Rev. Robert White, 1893-94; Rev. J. S. Smith, 1895; Rev. J. M. O'Brian, 1896-97-98; Rev. E. C. McIlvoy, 1899-1900-01-02; Rev. J. H. Jackson, 1903-04; Rev. T. W. Alton, 1905-06; Rev. O. B. Holiday, 1907; Rev. C. R. Lamar, 1908; Rev. M. H.

Moore, 1909-10; Rev. W. A. Hanna, 1911-12. Church enrollment, 560. Aaron Gale, superintendent Sunday school; enrollment, 450. The present church edifice erected at the corner of Clay and Elm streets, of Milwaukee brick, was completed on the 5th day of April, 1901, at a cost of \$17,000, the location being on the lot just south of the old frame structure in which the original congregation worshipped so many years.

CHRISTIAN CHURCH, CHILLICOTHE

The church was organized in 1853 with sixteen charter members, among whom were James Hutchinson, Samuel Crawford, Benjamin Edrington and Stillman Mansur. The organization of these few faithful ones took place in the courthouse. Some time later John Graves donated a lot, corner of Clay and Washington streets and here a house of worship was erected in 1854. As the congregation increased in numbers year after year it was decided to purchase a lot more remote from the business section of the city and in 1888 a new brick edifice was constructed at the corner of Jackson and Cherry streets. The present pastor is Rev. F. B. Elmore. The Sunday school is one of the largest in the county with John H. Lowe as superintendent.

CATHOLIC CHURCHES

The present St. Columban's was built in 1879. The cornerstone was laid May 25th by the Rt. Rev. J. J. Hogan. The Rt. Rev. Abbot Frowen Conrad, O. S. B. of Conception, Missouri, preached the German sermon. Rev. Michael Richard of Quincy, Illinois, delivered the English discourse. The dedication of the church occurred November 23, 1879. Rt. Rev. J. J. Hogan officiated and Father Michael preached again on this occasion.

The year 1904 was the twenty-fifth anniversary of the building of St. Columban's church. To show their gratitude to God for the many favors received during the quarter of a century, the members of the congregation celebrated the event

by donating a new main altar to the church. Other improvements were made in the sanctuary, in all costing about \$2,500.

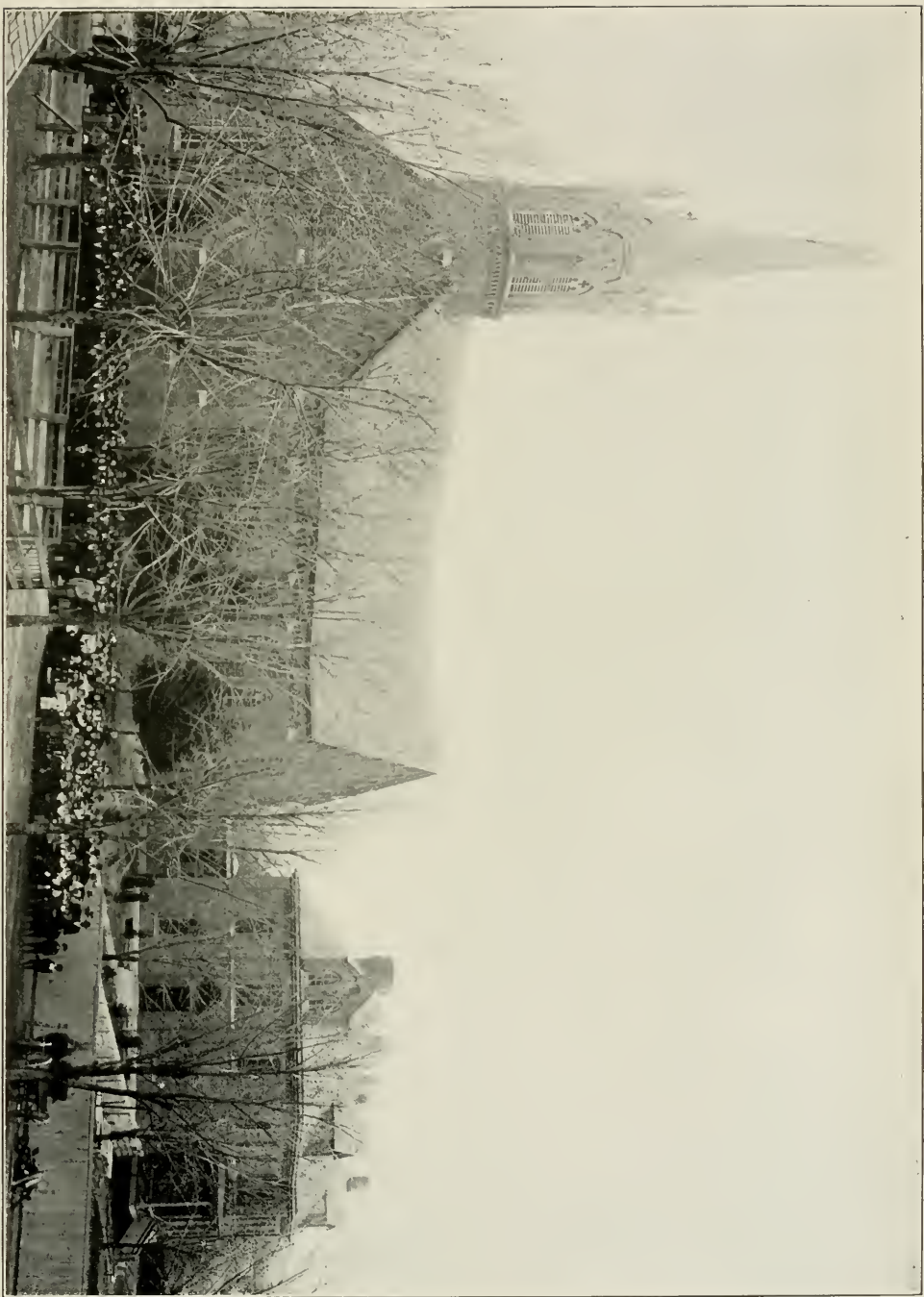
From September 25 to October 2, 1904, a mission was given by the two Franciscan Fathers, Pancratius Schulte and Titus Hugger.

On the feast of St. Francis, October 4th, the altar was erected. Father Titus said the first mass on it, October 7th. The anniversary celebration ended December 8th with forty hours devotion, closing at the same time the Jubilee of the Immaculate Conception.

The founder of the church in Chillicothe is the Rt. Rev. J. J. Hogan, at present bishop of Kansas City, Missouri. Father Hogan came to Chillicothe in 1857. At that time there were very few Catholics in the city and surrounding country. He succeeded, however, in collecting the scattered flock and forming the nucleus of the present thriving church in this city. He built the first church in Chillicothe in 1858, on the same block on which St. Joseph's church is now situated. The church was dedicated Ascension Thursday, May 17, 1860, by Bishop O'Gorman of Omaha. Father Hogan remained pastor of Chillicothe until 1868, when he became first bishop of the newly erected diocese of St. Joseph, Missouri.

After Father Hogan, Rev. R. S. Tucker had charge of St. Columban's church until 1869. The parish was then administered by Reverend Gestach, until 1870.

Rev. A. J. Abel became pastor 1870-1872. He was succeeded by Rev. J. J. Kennedy, 1872-1873. The pastorate of Rev. John Hayes was in the year 1873-1874. Rev. E. J. Sheehy then took charge of the congregation from 1874 until 1878. Father Hayes died while he was pastor of St. Columban's church, April 18, 1874. Under Father Sheehy's administration in 1878, the congregation was given over to the Franciscan Fathers. The death of Father Hayes created a feeling of profound sorrow among the Catholic population, who were devotedly attached to him and this feeling was shown by the community generally for although he had been here only a few short months the good name of Father Hayes was



ST. COLUMBAN'S CHURCH, AND THE RESIDENCE OF THE FRANCISCAN FATHERS, CHILLCOTHE

not unknown to our people. He was a young minister of full talents, great amiability of character, full of piety, good works and zeal for the cause of his divine Master and during his pastorate of only about nine months in this city had completely harmonized all elements in his church and gained the love and affection of his people, we are assured, to an extent not enjoyed perhaps by any of his predecessors since the days when Father Hogan was their pastor. Father Hayes was born in Limerick, Ireland, and was educated in France. He came to this country about 1870 with his cousin, Rt. Rev. John Joseph Hogan, when the latter returned from the Ecumenical council.

In consequence of the persecution of the church in Germany, hundreds of Franciscans came to the United States in 1875. These exiles were received with open arms by the American bishops, and by no one more cordially than Bishop Hogan. It was in consequence of the German "Kulturkampf" that the Franciscans came to the diocese of St. Joseph. Two houses of the order were established in the diocese, one at Wien, in 1877 and the other at Chillicothe in 1879.

Father Francis Monning was the first Franciscan appointed pastor of Chillicothe. He came here with Father Bonaventure about the middle of October, 1878. The formal erection of the Franciscan residence in Chillicothe occurred July 2, 1879. Father Francis was made superior with Fathers Bonaventure and Theodore as assistants. In 1878 Father Francis bought a whole block in the northern part of the city near the Academy of St. Joseph. There he built the present church in 1879; in the same year he also built a residence back of the church for the Franciscan community. The next year a mission was given by the Benedictine fathers. In 1882 Father Francis was removed from Chillicothe. After that he labored with great success in St. Louis, Missouri, Cleveland, Ohio, and Memphis, Tennessee. His untimely death in 1894 caused great sorrow wherever he was known. On Christmas Eve of that year he fell into a tub of boiling water from the effects of which he died in a few days, December 30, 1894. He was succeeded by Rev. Clementine Deyman, O.

F. M. The latter remained four years in Chillicothe. During this time the churches at Leopolis and Indian Grove were built. Father Clementine was an author of no mean ability. He wrote some books and translated others. In 1886 his superior sent him to California. He died of Bright's disease at Phoenix, Arizona, December 4, 1896.

Rev. Hugo Fessler, O. F. M., became the pastor of St. Columban's in 1886. He was relieved of his charge after two years or in 1888. During his pastorate the pipe organ was purchased and St. Mary's Hospital founded. Two Redemptorists fathers, Reverends Kern and Meurer gave a mission in Father Hugo's time.

The next pastor was Rev. Fidelis Kaercher, O. F. M. He came to Chillicothe in 1888 and remained eight years. He was succeeded in 1896 by Rev. Honorius Busch, O. F. M. In 1892 Father Fidelis planned some improvements. A new residence for the Franciscan community was begun. It was completed the following year and on the 10th of August, 1893, they took possession. In the meantime work had been commenced on a new addition to the church. A transept and sanctuary were added, making St. Columban's one of the largest and most beautiful churches in North Missouri. The addition was finished in 1894 and on the 24th of October was dedicated by Rt. Rev. M. F. Burke. Shortly before the dedication a mission was given by Father Francis, former pastor of the congregation, assisted by Father Daniel. Pastors who followed Father Fidelis are: Fr. Honorius Busch, O. F. M. (1896-1908); Fr. Valerius Nelles, O. F. M. (1908-1912); Fr. Bernardine Weis, O. F. M. (1912-).

In the year 1895 the Rt. Rev. Bishop divided the parish in Chillicothe and formed a new congregation out of the southern part of the city, the dividing line being Jackson street. A church was built the same year and dedicated to St. Joseph. The present pastor of St. Joseph's congregation is Very Rev. J. J. Kennedy, who thirty-three years ago was pastor of St. Columban's church.

The following fathers in charge of the missions have been stationed here in the last twenty-five years: Rev. Bonaven-

ture Faulhaber, O. F. M. (1878-1879, 1896-1901); Rev Theodore Arentz, O. F. M. (1879-1882); Rev. John Rings, O. F. M. 1879-1882); Rev. Patrick Degraa, O. F. M. (1882-1887); Rev. Bernardine Weis, O. F. M. (1882); Rev. Victor Aertker, O. F. M. (1882-1885); Rev. Hugo Fessler, O. F. M. (1885-1888); Rev. Angelus Bill, O. F. M. (1886-1888); Rev. Heribert Stotter, O. F. M. (1887-1894); Rev. Arsenius Fahle, O. F. M. (1888-1897); Rev. Nazarius Kaiser, O. F. M. (1894-1896); Rev. Marcellus Buehlman, O. F. M. (1897-1906); Rev. Columban Valentine, O. F. M. (1901-1903); Rev. Gabriel Lucan, O. F. M. (1903); Rev. Earnest Kaufhold, O. F. M. (1904-1906); Rev. Lawrence Pauly, O. F. M. 1906); and Rev. Alexander Dorenkcuper, (1906).

The first one buried by the Franciscans in Chillicothe was John Kappus October 21, 1878. He died October 19.

It seems that no death register was kept in St. Columban's prior to the advent of the Franciscans, at least none can be found. In the old Altar Society book one death is found registered, that of Mary McKeon, born March 16, 1871, died August 9th, and was buried the 11th. The first one baptized in the new church was Ray McNally. The first wedding was Charles Carr and Mary Curran.

In 1880 Father Francis built the present parochial school building. Shortly afterwards a storm damaged it considerably, blowing off the roof and injuring the walls. Nothing daunted, the intrepid father went to work and built it up a second time.

St. Mary's Hospital, a few blocks northeast of the church, was completed in 1888, at which time the sisters moved in, and were ready to begin their errand of mercy. The consummation of this work was made possible by the liberality of the citizens of Chillicothe, without regard to religious belief, many non-Catholics being reckoned among the most liberal benefactors of the institution. Such was the beginning of St. Mary's Hospital. Begotten in mercy, and born of charity, it stands a monument of practical Christianity. The sisters have proved themselves worthy of the confidence reposed in them by their generous benefactors.

Since its establishment the hospital has twice been enlarged, the first time in 1892, and again in 1903. It now forms quite an imposing building, perfectly equipped with all modern improvements, for the convenience of patients. The location of the institution is excellent, being situated in the highest and most healthy part of the city.

St. Mary's Hospital is a charitable institution. All are welcome within its sacred precincts, the poor and needy, as well as the rich. It is conducted on the broad principles of Christian charity, which extends to Jews and Gentiles, as well as to those within the fold.

On October 4, 1880, Father Francis Monning established a branch of the Third Order of St. Francis, in Chillicothe. This branch has continued ever since and has contributed not a little to promote in the congregation the spirit of the Seraphic Father. On February 10, 1881, the confraternity of the cord of St. Francis was also erected.

The Western Catholic Union of St. Columban's congregation is also a fraternal society. St. Patrick's branch of the W. C. U. was organized April 6, 1902. The society is in a flourishing condition.

At present St. Columban's church has three sodalities, the Young Men's, the Young Ladies' and the children's sodalities. The children's sodality was erected in 1894. The present Young Men's sodality was organized in 1901. It was formally aggregated December 8, 1904. The organization of the Young Ladies' Sodality was likewise effected in 1901, and aggregated December 8, 1903.

FREE METHODIST CHURCH, CHILLICOTHE

This church was organized in 1898 by Revs. J. C. Hanner, general missionary evangelist, and B. Winget, missionary secretary, both of Chicago, Illinois. They held a two-weeks' revival meeting in the Protestant Methodist church, in the southern part of Chillicothe and at the close of the meeting they bought the church property and afterward the class built the parsonage. The first pastor was Rev. Chandos Smutz,

a young local preacher who was appointed by the district elder. The first board of trustees were T. B. France, L. D. Turner and H. Hull. The church was dedicated by Rev. B. Winget. The following preachers have served as pastors of this church: Chandos Smutz, Frank A. Reeves, J. W. White, Wm. Vimont, F. N. Ahern, John R. Bales, Robert B. Ralls, S. B. Leatherman, Frank C. Smutz, C. W. Lent, Chas. Wickam, and A. W. Nichoalds. The pastor now in charge is Rev. X. Atchinson; trustees, Dave Mallet, John Cornelius, and George Samuels. The church is located on the corner of Graves and Curtis streets.

PLEASANT GROVE M. E. CHURCH, SOUTH

was organized at the Wolfskill school house, three-fourths of a mile south of the present edifice in the fall of 1860, by Rev. Samuel L. Alexander in charge, assisted by the Presiding Elder Rev. W. G. Caples. Following were the charter members: David Mumpower and wife, Joseph Wolfskill and wife and John A. Mumpower. These were all of the first members. John A. Mumpower was licensed to preach in Chillicothe, August 19, 1862, and was soon after admitted into the Missouri Annual Conference and has been engaged in active work fifty years, filling every appointment made by the conference. He served as presiding elder in nearly every district in the conference and is still an active member now stationed at Shelbyville, Missouri. The ministers who have occupied the pulpit of this church since its organization in 1860 up to the present time follow: Revs. W. T. Ellington, — Metcalf, E. K. Miller, John Garr, R. H. Jordan, W. P. Caples, A. M. Keirgan, Westey Hatton, J. W. Huffaker, M. G. Gregory, A. J. Wosley, W. E. Dockery, H. C. Bolen, R. H. G. Keisan, H. H. Craig, W. C. Maggart, J. C. Carney, B. F. Hall, R. M. Dameron, J. S. Rooker, W. A. Smith, L. P. Siceloff, S. H. Renfrow, John H. Hubbard, J. B. Rice, J. A. Mitchell, C. W. Herly, W. P. Owen, E. M. Capp, Henry Neighbors, J. D. Hunt, Geo. W. Mast and E. F. Cooley, now in charge of the church.

A. M. E. CHURCH, CHILLICOTHE

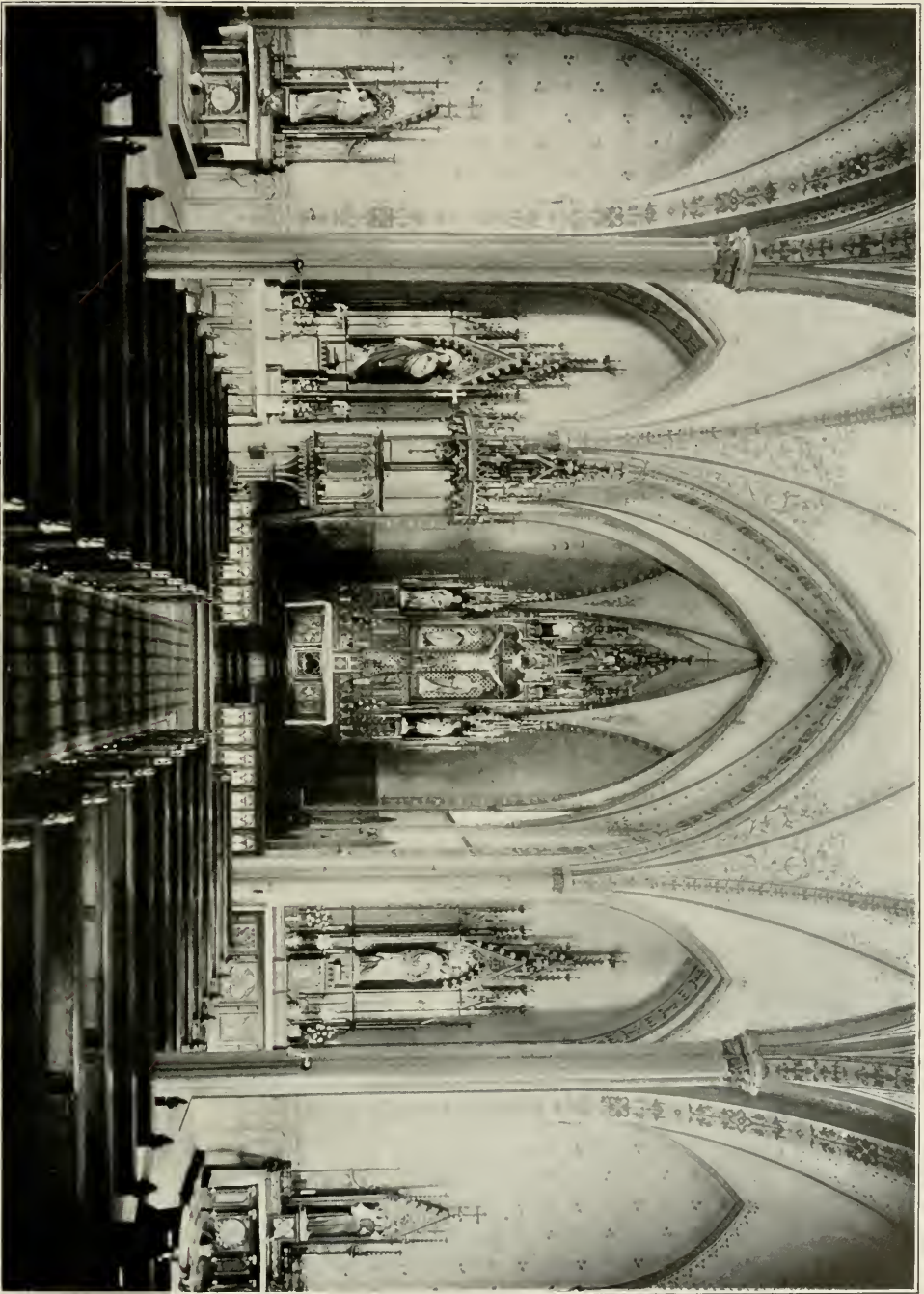
The followers of Richard Allen and John Wesley of the negro race assembled themselves together in Chillicothe in 1869, with Rev. Sylvesta Dines, of Brunswick, Missouri, for the purpose of organizing the First African Methodist Episcopal Church. Jacob Crews, Sr., James Southers and — Baker, officers. The first pastor was Rev. B. F. Watson, who further perfected the organization by adding Phillip Crews, Henry Graham, Henry Williams, William Moore and Charles Crews to the list of church officers. The present officers are as follows: Stewarts: Henry Williams, Edward Brown, Benjamin Longdon, Clem Brown, Benjamin Bland, Chauncey Curry, Lloyd Clark and W. B. Longdon. Trustees: William Ballew, William Botts, Henry Williams, Charles Woods, and Henry Blackwell. Pastors have served the church in the order named: Corbin, Parks, Hubbard, Ousley, Stewart, Triplett, Bird, Terrill, Taylor, Hawkins, Taylor, Henderson, Sexton, Alexander, McDonald, Triplett, Runyon, Richardson, Guy, Bias, Page, Brown, Anderson, Richardson, Peck, Leach, Doby, Rogers, Longdon, Ponder, Harris and Oakes. The church and Sunday school is prosperous with good membership and attendance. The present pastor is Rev. Wm. B. Longdon.

OLD SETTLERS' DAY TALES

The late Col. W. F. Switzler, a former resident of Chillicothe and editor of the Daily Constitution, contributes some reminiscences of the early settlers of Missouri, many of them in a humorous vein:

Cole's Fort was one of several stockade forts established in central Missouri in 1812 for the protection of the early settlers. Hannah Cole, a widow, with nine children, aided by her several grown sons, established the fort on the Missouri river bluff about a mile below the present city of Boonville, Cooper county, and on the south side of the river. This fort in 1816, the year before Boonville was established and

INTERIOR OF ST. COLUMBAN'S CHURCH, CHILlicoTHE



a short time after Howard county was organized, was the capital of that county and David Barton, July 8, 1816, held the first circuit court there was ever held in central Missouri. In 1820 Barton was elected one of the United States Senators from Missouri. Thomas H. Benton was the other.

After the close of the War of 1812, Gilliard Rupe built a cabin at the mouth of Rupe's branch in Boonville. Bartlett's tavern soon became the center of dancing frolics and other social functions, which were largely attended by the young people, as well as by many of the older, of the region round about. Fashion, as we understand it, was unknown, and therefore both lads and lassies "tripped the light fantastic," to the inartistic but soul-stirring music of the fiddle, in the heavy shoes made by a neighborhood cobbler and in the rustic gowns and homespun and homemade coats and trousers of the settlers' cabins.

Sam Cole, the youngest son of the widow of the Fort, resolved one summer's afternoon to attend a dance at Bartlett's tavern. Not having been invited "cut no ice" with Sam, for in that respect he was on an equal footing with all the young men of the neighborhood. He, however, had neither coat nor trousers, his wardrobe consisting only of a tow-linen shirt which extended to his heels. His mother protested he must not appear at the dance in this garb, but Sam determined otherwise. He had a fat, sleek young bull perfectly tractable, which he rode everywhere instead of a saddle horse. Mounting the bull, he rode up the river to Bartlett's, dismounted, and hitched "Ball" to a tree on the river bank.

Those about the tavern gave Sam a cold reception. They guyed and made fun of him fearfully. Very soon he quailed before the storm of jibes and threats of ducking in the river, beat a hasty retreat to his bull, and mounting drove him into the river. Obeying the command to swim down stream, Ball, the bull, "struck out" for home, Sam slipping from his back into the water and holding to his tail in safety until his return to the Fort.

Sam Cole died in Cooper county soon after the close of the Civil war.

Previous to the Revolutionary war, two brothers, Peter and Isaac Vanbibber, emigrated from Holland to America, and settled in Botetourt county, Virginia. James, one of the sons of Peter, came to Missouri in 1800 and settled in St. Charles county; afterwards in Callaway county. Isaac Vanbibber, Sr., brother of Peter, was killed in the battle of Point Pleasant, Virginia, in 1774, leaving a widow and four children, among the latter Isaac, then only about three years of age. He was adopted and reared by Daniel Boone and in 1800 came to Missouri with Nathan Boone and settled in Darst's Bottom, St. Charles county. Afterwards marrying, he settled at Loutre Lick, on Loutre creek, Montgomery county, where he built a large two-story frame house, as a tavern. It was situated on the main road from St. Charles to the Boone's Lick country and was the stopping place of travelers and emigrants. The tavern was extensively patronized and Vanbibber realized a large amount of money out of it.

Isaac Vanbibber was very eccentric and became a very noted citizen. He omitted no opportunity to declare and enforce his belief that every six thousand years there was a recurrence of the same events in the world's history and of course in the history of all of its inhabitants. He was active and persistent in the defense of this peculiar philosophy. Neither the process by which he reached this strange conclusion nor the reasons he gave to defend it, have descended to this generation. He died in 1836.

A few years before his death, three young Kentuckians rode up on horseback to his tavern and stopped for the night. After supper Vanbibber, as was his custom, boldly declared his six thousand years recurring philosophy and defended it as best he could against the objections, ridicule and quibbles of the disbelieving Kentuckians.

Next morning, when preparing to leave on their journey westward, the Kentuckians concluded to play a practical joke on Vanbibber and to subject his professed faith in his philosophy to a business test. They said: "Now, Mr. Vanbibber, you believe we will all be here again, just as we are now, six

thousand years hence; to test your belief in this doctrine we propose to give you our joint note for the amount of our bills, at 10 per cent interest, payable six thousand years after date." For a moment Vanbibber was in an embarrassing dilemma. Recovering from it, however, he replied: "You are smart young fellows all the way from old Kaintuck, and I would at once accept your note and let you keep on, but I remember all three of you were here six thousand years ago and left without paying your bills and now I am afraid to trust you. So you will have to 'shell out.'" And "shell out" they did.

Chauncey M. Depew in his speech at the 119th annual banquet of the New York Chamber of Commerce, at Delmonico's, November 15, 1887, referred to a student society in his college days organized to promote extemporaneous and sententious oratory; and to the fact that on one occasion the professor of rhetoric, who presided, called for him and said, "Sir, your time is three minutes; your subject, 'The Immortality of the Soul.'" I was present at the banquet and heard the speech.

During the old settlers' days in Central Missouri, and in Howard county, the writer was a member of a society, which met at the schoolhouse, to stimulate a love for poetry and to cultivate a talent for producing it extemporaneously. Each member on being called for was expected to pronounce at least a couplet of his own composition or selection or pay a fine. J. H. H. had no taste for poetry, original or selected, and was never known to be inspired by "the divine afflatus" to the extent of attempting its composition. Evidently he expected to use a certain couplet; but in the crisis of the call by the president he got the lines mixed and misfitted, and much to the amusement of the entire club and his own discomfiture gave out this laughable specimen of pioneer prose on stilts:

"She slips and she slides along;
A faithful friend is hard to find."

The paroxysm of laughter into which the club was thrown threatened it with disrapture and drove "the poet laureate" incontinently from the house, never to return.

During pioneer days in Missouri, there occurred a serious scrimmage over a flock of geese in which both sexes engaged between the families of Robert Pickett and Smiley Lewis, who were near neighbors.

In the spring of the year the geese of the families ran at will in the bottom lands of a neighboring creek, and when feather picking time came it was the practice of the settlers to send to the creek bottoms for their flocks and drive them home. Of course the flocks often became so mixed that trouble sometimes arose in determining property rights in the premises. Thus it developed in respect to the geese of the Pickett and Lewis families.

One bright spring morning Mrs. Pickett sent Margaret Ann, the colored servant woman, to the creek bottom to "round up" her geese for picking. "Marg" was not quite as careful as she might have been or in every instance didn't know the Pickett from the Lewis geese. At all events Mrs. Lewis claimed that "Marg" had driven from the bottom some of her geese, and demanded that they be surrendered then and there. Mrs. Pickett refused to give them up and a lively tongue-lashing between the parties ensued. Finally Mrs. Lewis declared she would have her geese or she would "whip the whole shooting match." Then she returned home, but soon came back with her husband and again demanded her geese. Mrs. Pickett again refused, and Marg seconded the motion. Harsh and angry words, in fact a fierce quarrel, followed. Mr. Pickett happened to be in the house, and hearing the quarrel came out and ordered the whole Lewis gang off the place. But Mr. Lewis swore in big round early settlers' phrase he would not go till his wife got her geese, whereupon Pickett rushed upon him with a piece of plank, knocking him down. Then Charles, a young son of Lewis, whizzed a rock at Pickett and made him bite the dust. Seeing this, the colored woman, Margaret, came to the rescue with an axe and flew at Charles, who at once took to his heels,

jumped the fence and ran through the woods to the house of Reason Richards. He seemed almost scared to death and reported that "Bob Pickett had killed pap and I have killed Pickett, and I expect several more are dead by this time as I left them fighting."

Tom Richards, a son of Reason, hastened to the reported scene of slaughter and found nobody killed or even seriously wounded. Pickett was sitting in a chair in the house and his wife was bathing his forehead with camphor, the Lewises had left for home, and Margaret Ann was in the stable lot feeding the geese with shelled corn.

In pioneer times in "the wild and woolly west" the early settlers tanned their own leather and a shoemaker of the neighborhood manufactured all the footwear that was used. Store shoes were unknown and in many places even stores themselves.

"Uncle David Finley," as everybody in his part of Missouri called him, became indebted to the neighborhood shoemaker for making shoes for his family and the debt was to be discharged at hog killing time by a dressed hog. The killing occurred and "Uncle Davy" was anxious to pay the debt. But he had no wagon or sled and the shoemaker lived about three or four miles away. How to get the hog to him therefore was a perplexing question.

It soon occurred to him, however, that he had a pair of gentle work steers, and he determined to fasten the hog on the back of one of them and lead him to the shoemaker's. This he did, with ropes, and "Buck" seeming to be all right the prospect was good to accomplish the journey.

"Uncle Davy" with one end of the lead rope in his hand, led the way and the steer with the dressed hog on his back followed. Unfortunately, however, after a few steps, "Buck" turned his eye to his side, took in the situation, became thoroughly frightened, sprang into the air with a loud snort, broke away from his master and went through the adjacent woods jumping, bellowing and kicking with might and main.

Very soon the hog got under his belly and the situation became more frightful and "Buck" seemed beside himself.

Finally he ran back into the yard from which he started, when "Aunt Abby" came out of the house and tried to pacify him by a kindly "suke, suke." But this did no good, and when last reliably heard from the bay steer with the dressed hog under his belly was running and rearing and bawling as if old nick was after him horns and hounds.

Be this as it may the people in that neighborhood, although now of a new generation, have been laughing for more than fifty years over the incident here recited.

THE HEATHERLY FAMILY

In the summer of 1836 occurred in Northern Missouri certain incidents known in the aggregate as the "Heatherly War." With these incidents it is proper to deal in this volume, since certain companies of volunteers from this county took part in the war, and at the time the entire population was greatly excited and at times apprehensive.

From the official records of Carroll county, from the statements of living witnesses, and from other sources of information, it is learned that in the spring of this year a band of desperadoes, robbers and thieves lived in that part of Carroll county known as the Upper Grand river country, and now included in Mercer and Grundy counties. This band had for its principal member a family named Heatherly, from Kentucky, composed of the following persons: George Heatherly, Sr., the father; Jenny Heatherly, the mother; John Heatherly, Alfred Heatherly, George Heatherly, Jr., and James Heatherly, the sons, and Ann Heatherly, the daughter.

The Heatherlys lived far out on the frontier, and their cabin was a rendezvous for hard characters of all sorts. The antecedents of the family were bad. Old George Heatherly was regarded as a thief in Kentucky, and Mrs. Heatherly was a sister of the notorious Kentucky murderers and freebooters, Big and Little Harpe. The women of the family were prostitutes, and the men were believed to be villains of the hardest sort. It is said that one of Mrs. Heatherly's chil-

dren was a mulatto, whose father was a coal black negro, that accompanied the family from Kentucky to Missouri. Bad as they were, however, the Heatherly's were perhaps not as black as they were painted, and many crimes were attributed to them of which, in all probability, they were innocent.

Living with the Heatherly's as boarders, visitors, or employes, were three or four young men whose reputations were none of the best, and who had doubtless drifted westward from the older states as they fled from officers of the law from crimes committed.

Old Mrs. Heatherly is said to have been the leading spirit of the gang, prompting and planning many a dark deed, and often assisting in its execution. Tales were told of the sudden and utter disappearance of many a land hunter and explorer, who visited the Upper Grand river country and was last seen in the neighborhood of the Heatherly house. These stories may or may not have been true, but all the same they were told, and gradually gained credence.

Early in the month of June, 1836, a hunting party of the Iowa Indians from Southern Iowa, came down on the East fork of Grand river on a hunting expedition. As soon as the Heatherly's heard of the proximity of the Indians they resolved to visit their camp, steal what horses they could, and carry them down to Missouri river counties and sell them. Taking with them James Dunbar, Alfred Hawkins and a man named Thomas, the four Heatherlys visited the scene of the Iowa's hunting operations and began to steal the ponies and horses which had been turned out to graze. Fortune favored them and they managed to secure quite a lot of ponies, and escaped with them to the forks of Grand river. Here they were overtaken by a pursuing party of the Iowas, who demanded a return of their property. The demand being either refused or not instantly complied with the Indians opened fire on the thieves. The first volley killed Thomas. Other shots being fired the Heatherly gang retreated, leaving the ponies in the hands of their rightful owners.

Upon the defeat of their scheme the Heatherlys returned home, and began consulting among themselves as to the best

course to pursue under the circumstances. Being much alarmed lest the Indians should give information of the affair to the whites and have the true story believed, it was resolved to anticipate a visit to the whites on the river, and go first themselves and tell a tale of their own. Dunbar had for some time shown symptoms of treachery to the party, or rather of a desire to break away from his evil associates. Soon after he was murdered and his body secreted, but afterwards found.

In a day or two the Heatherlys made their appearance in the settlements raising an alarm that the Indians were in the country murdering and robbing, and claimed that they killed Dunbar and other white men in the Upper Grand river country. The news was at first believed and there was great excitement throughout the country. A part of the story that the Indians were in the country was known to be true and the rest was readily believed. Carriers were sent to Ray, Clay and Clinton counties, and the people were thoroughly aroused.

Gen. B. M. Thompson, of Ray, commanding the militia forces in the district, ordered out several companies, and at the head of a regiment from Ray and Carroll, moved rapidly to the scene of the reported troubles. The whole country north of Carroll county was thoroughly scoured. An advance scouting party penetrated the section where the Indians were, visited their camp and found them quiet, and perfectly peaceable, and wondering at the cause of the visit of so many white men in arms.

Two companies from Clay were ordered out by General Thompson. The battalion, numbering about one hundred and fifty men, was commanded by Col. Shubael Allen. There accompanied the militia some volunteers, among whom was Gen. A. W. Doniphan. Obedient to orders Colonel Allen marched his battalion almost due north, nearly along the then western boundary of the state, to a point in what is now DeKalb county, and then turned east to the reported troublesome section. This was done to discover whether or not there was a movement of the savages from that quarter, or to flank the supposed hostile band which was thought to be advancing down Grand river.

Arriving at Grand river the battalion crossed and encamped one Sunday on its banks.

After thorough examination and investigation of the situation and circumstances, General Thompson became perfectly satisfied that the Indians were not and had not been hostile—were innocent of the offenses alleged against them, but on the contrary, had been preyed upon by the Heatherly gang in the manner heretofore described. After consultation the officers returned the men to their homes and disbanded them and the great scare was over.

The depredations and crimes alleged against the Indians were now traced directly to the Heatherlys. A warrant for their arrest was issued, and July 17, Sheriff Lewis N. Rees, of Carroll county, with a strong posse, apprehended them, and their preliminary examinations came off before Squire Jesse Newlin, who then lived at Navetown, now Spring Hill, Livingston county. The examination attracted great attention and lasted several days. The result was that the accused were found to be the murderers—either as principals or accessories—of James Dunbar, and on the 27th day of July, they were given into the custody of the sheriff of Ray county for safe keeping. Old man Heatherly, his wife, and their daughter, Ann, were released on bail.

October 27, 1836, in obedience to a writ of habeas corpus, issued by Judge John F. Ryland, in vacation, the sheriff of Ray county brought into the circuit court at Carrollton, the old man, George Heatherly, his wife, Jenny Heatherly, their sons, John, Alfred, James and George, Jr., and Alfred Hawkins, all charged with the murder of James Dunbar. The accused were returned to the custody of the sheriff.

The grand jury found bills of indictment against the Heatherlys, and a separate indictment against Alfred Hawkins. Austin A. King took his seat on the bench, as judge of the circuit, in the room of Judge Ryland, at his term. Thos. C. Birch was circuit attorney, but having been counsel for the accused in the preliminary examination, was discharged from the duties imposed upon him by the law in this case and Amos Rees was appointed by the court special prosecutor.

On Tuesday, March 17, 1837, John Heatherly was acquitted. There being no sufficient jail in Carroll county, the Heatherlys were sent to Lafayette county jail, and Hawkins to the jail of Chariton county for safe keeping. Bills to the amount of \$530 were allowed certain parties for guarding the prisoners.

It being apparent to the prosecutor that no conviction could be had of the Heatherlys, nor of Hawkins, unless some of his fellow-criminals would testify against him, at the July term, 1837, before Judge King, a *nolle pros.* was entered against the Heatherlys, and they were discharged. Whereupon Hawkins was placed on trial and the Heatherlys testified against him. He was ably and vigorously defended by his counsel, who induced some of the jury to believe that the Heatherlys themselves were the guilty parties, and the result was that the jury disagreed and were discharged.

At the November term, 1837, Hawkins was again tried, at Carrollton, and this time convicted of murder in the first degree, and sentenced to death. The sentence was afterward commuted to twenty years in the penitentiary, whither he was taken, but after serving about two years of his time he died, thus terminating "the Heatherly war." What eventually became of the Heatherly family is not known.

CAPTAIN JOE KIRK

The subject of this sketch, Capt. Joseph B. Kirk, is a highly respected resident of Chillicothe, but the historian would be derelict in his work did he not make a record of the operations of Captain Kirk which is of more than local interest. Therefore we glean the following from the O. P. Williams & Co.'s History of Livingston County, issued in 1885:

After a brief term of service in the army of General Price, south of the Missouri, Captain Kirk returned to his home, in Jackson township, with a commission authorizing him to recruit for the Confederate service. A man of middle age, with the attributes of undoubted personal bravery, sagacity,

tact and presence of mind, and withal of integrity and good character, Captain Kirk at once had the confidence of the people of Confederate sympathies, and in a short time he had gathered about him quite a company of well armed and mounted men, some of whom were as desperate fighters as the war produced.

Kirk's plan of operation seemed to contemplate the holding of Jackson township, or the country between the forks of Grand river, as Confederate ground, into which the Federal troops must not enter. In the summer of 1861, as elsewhere noted, his notices to the Federals warning them not to trespass on his dominions were numerous posted, and he persistently refused to go South with his company, but remained to make good his warnings, and as he said, to protect his friends. His operations were chiefly of the partisan ranger style of warfare—the forming of ambuscades, sudden waylays, surprises, and predatory incursions and foragings on the enemy. While under commission in the Confederate service and perhaps entitled to be called Confederates, yet, from their usual style of warfare, Kirk and his men were called bushwhackers.

In the fall of 1861 the bushwhackers drew the first blood. A band of them under John Blackburn waylaid and fired upon Lieut. E. West, of Daviess county, an officer of the 23rd Missouri, who was on return to his regiment with some recruits. Of this incident, the Lieutenant, now deputy sheriff of Daviess county, says:

I started from my home in Bancroft, on Sunday morning, October 13, 1861, with six recruits, a driver and myself (making eight in all), in one wagon to go to Chillicothe, and from there to St. Louis by rail. When we got within about three miles of Spring Hill and were just passing out at the eastern border of what we called Blacks Grove, and immediately on entering the prairie, a band of bushwhackers arose from their concealment, all in line, about fifteen steps from us and commenced firing upon us. We were all unarmed, which fact their leader, John Blackburn, knew, for he had talked with us not more than two hours before, and knew we had no arms

with us. When the firing commenced five of the recruits jumped out of the wagon and ran through some high weeds to make their escape. Only two of them were badly wounded; Ransom Shores received two bad wounds and Jack Duncan four. The driver, John Roe, one recruit, John Shire and myself remained with the team and were all wounded, the driver slightly, Shire severely in the head, and I received four severe wounds. All eventually recovered.

The year following a band of bushwhackers waylaid another lot of recruits going to Chillicothe, under the leadership of Joseph Conkling, at the northwestern border of the same grove and half a mile from where we were fired upon. Many persons get the two occurrences mixed.

By the early spring of 1862 Kirk and his men had become quite notorious throughout this county and the eastern part of Daviess, and had given the Federals no little trouble. They defied all attempts at capture and frequently fired on small parties of their pursuers. A thorough familiarity with the country, and the fact that nearly every citizen was not unfriendly towards them greatly facilitated their movements, and they kept the Federal forces in the country in a constant state of uneasiness and annoyance. At last a plan was matured by Lieut.-Col. A. M. Woolfolk, of the 1st M. S. M., for their capture or dispersion.

At ten o'clock on the night of May 24, 1862, Colonel Woolfolk left Chillicothe with Captain Ballenger's company (G) and a detachment of Captain Peery's (K) for the Spring Hill country. At the same time Captains McGhee and Folmsbee with their companies (A & B) left Breckinridge for the same destination. The two detachments intended to cooperate as soon as they reached the enemy's country.

The expedition was fairly successful. Colonel Woolfolk's battalion succeeded in capturing Joe Kirk, John Cooper, Jr., and James Hale. The detachment from Breckinridge, under Adjutant Doyle, captured Charles Cooper. Three horses and three revolvers were also taken. Some days previously a number of horses had been taken from Union men in Jackson town-

ship, and Kirk's and Cooper's men were accused of having taken them.

Kirk was taken to Breckinridge and confined in a railroad car with other prisoners. One night he succeeded in cutting a hole in the floor of the car and through this he made his escape. In twenty-four hours he was again in the saddle.

On the 5th of August about twenty men of Co. B, 1st M. S. M., under Lieut. J. T. Goodbrake, and about twenty-five enrolled militia attacked Kirk's and Capt. Frank Davis' companies at Diamond, in Daviess county, and defeated them. Five of the Federals were wounded, and some six or eight of the Confederates. The next day the Federal militia captured a young man named Thomas Hinklin, who had been with Kirk in the fight the day before. Because he refused to give the names of his comrades or betray their rendezvous, the officer in command had him cruelly shot to death. No soldier of Rome or Sparta ever died braver. He unhesitatingly refused to purchase his life on the terms offered and calmly facing his executioners died without a tremor of fear or a murmur of protest. Before he was shot he wrote a few lines to his widowed mother and two sisters, but the militia officer tore up the paper. The place of his execution was in Daviess county, twenty-five miles from his home, but his two young sisters recovered his body and bore it to the family cemetery for final interment.

The same day, or the next, Daniel Hale, a brother-in-law of Kirk, was killed in a cane patch, where he was hiding. This was west of Spring Hill. The killing was done by the same detachment that killed young Hinklin, but while the latter's body was treated with some respect, being decently buried, the body of Daniel Hale was shown shameful indignity.

After the Diamond fight Kirk returned to Jackson township. He refused to follow off Poindexter when the latter came into the Spring Hill country, but continued to fight on his native heath. About the 17th of August he captured five Union men, citizens of Jackson township (some of whom belonged to the militia, and had come here from Chillicothe,

on leave), at W. G. Eads' residence, in Daviess county. This was on Sunday, and the following Tuesday a part of Kirk's company under Lieut. David Martin, bushwhacked some twenty of the enrolled militia on Hinklin's branch, northwest of Spring Hill. The militia was returning to Chillicothe from Grundy county and some of them were in a wagon. One militiaman named Joseph Conklin was killed and another named Thomas was mortally wounded. The remainder scattered in every direction. The bushwhackers suffered no loss. Kirk himself denounced Martin's conduct on firing on the Federal detachment.

At this time Kirk was endeavoring to secure an exchange of prisoners with the Federals of Chillicothe, and had sent in one man that he held—J. B. Weaver—with a note to Lieutenant Turner, demanding the release of two of his men whom the Federals had previously captured. Kirk threatened that unless these men were returned to him he would shoot two of the militiamen in his hands the next morning at nine o'clock. One of the men demanded was sent to Spring Hill, but the other was wounded and could not be sent. Kirk refused the man sent him.

Matters were becoming serious for the two Federal prisoners in Kirk's hands, when on Tuesday evening Colonel Shanklin sent a force of militia out from Chillicothe towards Spring Hill. In the van of the militia rode William Hale, Sr., Kirk's father-in-law, and his son who had been made prisoners, and were used as hostages for the safety of Weaver and Marion Hicks, the two militiamen.

Colonel Shanklin says: "The night after Turner's report of Kirk's capture of Hicks, my headquarters at Chillicothe were visited at midnight by a young lady who claimed to be a rebel sympathizer, but a friend of Hicks. She said unless Kirk's wrath was appeased in some way, he would cause Hicks to be killed. I immediately issued the necessary orders to give the people of the forks to understand that if Hicks was killed—and whether he was or not, if Kirk's band was longer harbored and fed in the forks—I would make the whole country between the two rivers a wilderness, and we would

call that peace. The next morning I sent out two or three companies."

Kirk had moved down from his position on the Doss farm to the Indian hill, whence his scouts saw the Federals approaching with the two Hales conspicuously in front. Seeing that he was outwitted, knowing that if he harmed his prisoners his relatives would be killed, Kirk retired, and the same night released Marion Hicks unconditionally.

Not long afterwards Kirk crossed Grand river with his company and took up a position on the east bank of the river, in the Van Winkle bend, about four miles northwest of Chillicothe. Learning of his presence, Colonel Shanklin sent Captain Spickard with his and Captain Winters' companies of Grundy and Captain Turner's of Livingston, all enrolled militia, from Chillicothe to attack him. Bursting suddenly upon the bushwhackers the militia routed them completely, driving them across the river, and capturing a number of horses, arms, etc. One of Kirk's men, Joseph Allen, was drowned in swimming the river. Some of the horses captured were identified as belonging to certain Union men of Jackson township; five had been taken from James Hicks, Sr.

Thereafter the movements of Kirk and his men were practically insignificant. By reason of the presence of an overwhelming force of his enemies he was forced to give up the forks, and went south of the Missouri. Here he was desperately wounded, and obliged to leave the service. Bold and shrewd as ever, he made his way back to the county, and then went to California, where he remained until after the war. He is now a quiet, well respected citizen of the county.

THE LATE THOMAS HUTCHINSON A CENTENARIAN

As the historian of this volume we cannot omit reference and add briefly a story of a Christian man, a resident of Livingston county almost sixty years and whose centennial anniversary was celebrated on Monday, February 26th, 1900, but who was called to rest January 18th, 1901:

To attain the venerable age of one hundred years; to retain one's health and be hale and active when the century mark is reached; to have unimpaired the mental activities at the dawn of one's hundredth birthday anniversary; to have the memory so active and reliable that events of one's childhood can be recalled as easily and as accurately as they could be three quarters of a century ago; to live in the esteem of one's neighbors five score years; to be regarded through this long period as one of nature's real noblemen; to regulate one's conduct, through a period of years exceeding those allotted man by the Psalmist, so rigidly as ever to be pointed out as a consistent Christian example, worthy of all emulation; to live through an entire century, barring a few short months, with fair prospects ere the final summons comes of spending a few days in the third that has illumined the earth since one's advent thereon—are blessings vouchsafed few mortals in this transitory world of ours, but such were the privileges of Thomas Hutchinson, who for almost sixty years had been a resident of this county. He was one of the pioneers of Northwestern Missouri, and two generations have known and honored him since first he braved the dangers and trials of a long and tedious journey, through almost trackless forests and across broad expanses of prairie, but lately the demesne of the red aborigines, to cast his lot with those thousands of hardy pioneers from Virginia and Kentucky and Tennessee (among them grand old Daniel Boone himself) who added vim and vigor and respectability to the population of the young commonwealth—Imperial Missouri.

Thomas Hutchinson first saw the light of day in Pittsylvania county in the southern part of Virginia, on February 26, 1800—but two months after the death of Washington, the most illustrious of all that army of noblemen whose names crowd the escutcheon of their mother state. His father was John Hutchinson, and Thomas was the only one of his children born in the Old Dominion. In 1802, when Thomas was but two years of age, his parents were attracted by the glowing accounts sent back by Daniel Boone and his companions, and they concluded to sever the ties that bound them to home and



ST. JOSEPH'S ACADEMY, CHILLICOTTE

its associations and seek their fortunes in the wilds of Kentucky. Thither they made the journey on horseback, the only other means of travel (there being no roads through the wilderness and across the Alleghanies) being on foot. The young child was carried on his mother's lap and after many a weary day's journey his parents located on a farm in Casey county. Not yet was a home in the "dark and bloody ground" entirely without danger. Bands of predatory savages occasionally invaded the state, and one knew not at what moment from behind a tree a lurking foe would speed the deadly bullet, or the piercing warwhoop would chill the very blood coursing through the veins of wife and little ones as they cowered in the darkest corner of their primitive log cabin, fearful lest the next moment would send the reeking tomahawk crashing into their brains. But slowly was the red man being pushed to the West, and fewer and fewer became those deeds of terror east of the Mississippi river.

In this new home nine children were born to John Hutchinson and wife, and here Thomas spent his boyhood days and received such an education as the limited facilities of the times afforded. Of these brothers and sisters, only one is left—James Hutchinson of Chillicothe, Missouri, who was ninety-eight years of age May 23rd, 1913.

On this farm John Hutchinson died when something over sixty years of age, while his wife, Jane, came to Missouri with her youngest son, George, and died many years later. She was a cousin of General Linthacum who served in the Continental army during the Revolution.

One day while attending a protracted meeting, Thomas, then a young man, witnessed the immersion of a number of persons. Among these converts was a young lady to whom he seems to have been attracted, whether by her piety or by her comeliness we know not. The attraction seems to have been mutual, for the young man formed her acquaintance and at once proceeded to lay siege to her affections, pressing his suit with so much earnestness that she speedily promised to share his fortune for life. This young lady was Miss Polly Tate, of Lincoln county, Kentucky, a niece of Gen. Charles Lee,

of the Revolutionary war, and on the 15th of November they were married. Polly was born on February 18th, 1799, hence was a year the senior of her husband.

After the honeymoon had begun to wane, Mr. Hutchinson bought a tract of land situated in the forks of Green river and Indian creek, including the valley of each. On this farm was a boiling spring and a salt well. From the latter all the salt used by the family during the first years of their residence there was manufactured.

Here the young couple began life for themselves; and while the husband toiled early and late on the farm, putting into practical use the lessons learned so well under the teachings of his father, his young wife presided with equal dignity and frugality over the department sacred to Lares and Penates, serving these equally as well as her husband served Agricola. Here their children—nine in all, six boys and three girls—were born, and here was laid the foundation of that competency which the couple enjoyed in after life. But after some twenty years they began to hear wonderful stories of the fertility of the soil and of the genial climate of the new commonwealth beyond the Mississippi, and oft were their longing eyes turned to Hesperides. At length, in common with many of their neighbors, the spirit of emigration swept them off their feet; hence in 1840 the farm was sold to a brother, Jeremiah Hutchinson, and Thomas set out on horseback for the fabled Utopia in Northwestern Missouri. Here he bought twelve hundred acres of land, situated principally in Jackson township, Livingston county. This land included all or a part of the estates of Jerd M. Hutchinson, John P. Hutchinson, Jas. Hutchinson, Alexander Dockery and Luther Williams.

Mr. Hutchinson brought with him from Kentucky a quantity of blue grass seed, practically unknown in this region at that day. This he supplied to all applicants, and in a few years it had largely rooted out the prairie grass and was seen in the fence corners from Jamesport to Spring Hill. Kentucky blue grass was a great curiosity to the natives, growing frequently from three to four feet in height.

In 1830 the subject of this sketch united with the Baptist church and was immersed by Reverend Wariner, who afterwards located in this part of Missouri. Afterwards, through the teachings of Alex. Campbell, the branch of the Baptist church with which Mr. Hutchinson united was known as the Church of Christ. For seventy years he had lived a consistent and exemplary Christian life, and for fifty-eight years had been an elder in his church. Such long service in the cause of the Master here on earth will surely entitle one to an eternity of rest in the Land Elysian.

In Missouri seventy years ago, there were, in the rural districts, no church buildings or even schoolhouses in which preaching could be held. It was customary to have services at private residences. Such services were held alternately on one Sunday in each month at the farm residences of Mr. Hutchinson and John Boyle. A peculiarity of the time was the custom of almost the entire congregation remaining to dinner with the family at whose home the preaching was held. That surely worked quite a hardship upon the feminine portion of the household—but hospitality was at tidewater in those days. It is a pity more of it had not survived the “reconstruction” period subsequent to the Civil war. A half century ago, in Missouri, as throughout all the southern states, for a farmer to accept pay from a stranger for entertainment, or neighbor to demand or expect remuneration for a few days’ help in the harvest field or during other busy seasons was something unknown.

The products of the farm in those days were hemp, flax, wheat, tobacco, corn, oats and hay. The farmer hauled his surplus of these to Brunswick, while his cattle were driven to Leavenworth before a market was reached. The few “store goods” used by the family were purchased at Chillicothe and Brunswick. About all the cloth used for clothing and bedding, and nearly all the food were produced on the farm. In those days “Adam delved and Eve span.” For a buxom and intelligent lass to have reached womanhood without learning to card, spin, dye, weave, and cut and make garments, would have been a disgrace.

Seven men—Messrs. Peery, Kesler, Carson, Davis, Ramsey, Blackburn and Hutchinson—united in furnishing the means to build the first schoolhouse in Jackson township, in what is now known as the Blackburn district; and in this schoolhouse Thomas Hutchinson taught the first free school in that locality. He taught only one term of school, but thereby earned the reputation of being a very successful teacher, being much better educated than the majority of the pioneers.

In 1835 Mr. Hutchinson was elected county judge of Livingston county, and was re-elected for a second term. It was about this time that a proposition to sell all the swamp and overflowed lands, donated by the state to the various counties for school purposes, came up. Over this question the two dominant parties of the time—the Democrats and the Whigs—both split. Mr. Hutchinson (who was then, and had been all his life, a Democrat) was opposed to the sale of these lands, believing that the time was not far distant when they would be greatly enhanced in value—and it has since been demonstrated that he was right. When he came before the voters for re-election the third time, his opposition to this measure caused his defeat.

During the Civil war Mr. Hutchinson remained at home, taking no part in the strife, being even then past the usual age at which a man bears arms. His sympathies were with the South. While he lost considerably in the way of stock and feed, etc., he was not molested personally. His slaves, of which he owned several, remained with him until 1863, and one man until near the close of the war when he left to avoid being drafted.

The subject of this sketch had always been a man of peace and conservatism. His home had always been noted for its hospitality and the congeniality of its inmates.

ONE HUNDRED YEARS! Mr. Hutchinson, as we have stated, was born two months after the death of Washington. He was born during the administration of the second president of the United States, hence lived in the term of every chief executive except the first. He was born about the time Spain ceded to France that vast territory west of the Mississippi, out

of which Missouri was subsequently carved. He was seven years old when Robert Fulton astonished the world by propelling his vessel, the *Clermont*, on the waters of the Hudson river by means of steam. He was twelve years old when the War of 1812 began, and relates that his father personally outfitted a man named Randall Sluter, who enlisted in a regiment commanded by Colonel Coffey, and won the distinction at the Battle of New Orleans of being the first man to leap over the cotton-bale breastworks in pursuit of the flying British, whose ranks again and again had been decimated by the pitiless storm of lead from the unerring rifles of the Southern frontiersmen. He was of age at the election of John Quincy Adams (1824). He was nineteen years of age when the good ship *Savannah* sailed into a British port, from America, under steam. He was in his twenty-second year when Missouri became a state. He was thirty years old when the first train of cars was drawn by a locomotive. He was forty-four years of age when the first message was flashed over the electric telegraph. He was forty-six years of age when General Taylor, hitherto almost unknown, won that renown on the plains of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma and Buena Vista which elevated him to the presidency; and General Scott carried his conquering eagles from Vera Cruz, by a path deemed well nigh impregnable, to the ancient capital of the Montezumas. He was sixty-one years old when that gigantic strife between the states broke out, the losses in engagements of which were numbered by thousands, and in which the "battles" of the wars of the last few years would have been regarded only as significant skirmishes, scarcely worthy of mention in the official reports. His hair was already snowy when the telephone and electric lights came into use. He has seen the reaping sickle give place to the cradle, the cradle to the reaper, the reaper to the harvester, and the harvester to the self-binder. He had seen the population of our country increase from four millions to seventy-five millions. He had seen the area of the United States increase from 800,000 square miles to nearly 5,000,000 square miles.

SOME OLD PEOPLE

Following comprise a partial list of the octogenarians and nonogenarians in Livingston county, together with place and date of birth and date of their coming into this county:

Mrs. Catherine Jones, a resident of Blue Mound township, was born in Wales, England, April 11th, 1831, where she was reared to womanhood. Emigrated to Bevier, Missouri, in 1893; removed to Red Oak, Iowa, soon after and thence to her present abode in the year 1902. Mrs. Jones is hale and hearty.

One of the nonogenarians of Livingston county is Mrs. Cynthia J. Lauderdale, a resident of Jackson township. Mrs. Lauderdale was born in Bourbon county, Kentucky, on December 25, 1822, being the daughter of James and Jane Boyle, who were also natives of the blue grass region. The parents of the subject of this sketch were early settlers of Linn county, Missouri, where the father died. The mother then came to this county with her children and resided until her death. On June 23, 1847, she was united in marriage to the late Robert Lauderdale, who was one of the most successful farmers and stock raisers in the county. The first matrimonial venture of Miss Boyle was her union with Wm. Watson. Of the children born to Mr. and Mrs. Lauderdale, only one survives, L. L. Lauderdale of Chula, Missouri. Grandma Lauderdale was ninety years of age Christmas day, 1912, and is quite healthy.

Sarah (Harpin) Davis was born in Bedford, Bedfordshire, England January 13, 1823. On August 11, 1845, she was married to Wm. Davis who was also born in Bedford, England, on April 29, 1822. In 1853 they came to America, making their home in Dunkirk, New York. Mr. Davis engaged in the mercantile business while there. In June, 1872, they moved to Wheeling, Livingston county, Missouri, where they have since resided. Mr. Davis engaged in the farming business. Mrs. Davis was the mother of three children, Cornelius, William and Elizabeth (Mrs. W. W. Edgerton). Cornelius resides in Bradford, Pennsylvania. William died at

the age of eighteen years. Mrs. Edgerton resides in Chillicothe, Missouri. On October 18, 1909, Mr. Davis died at the age of eighty-seven. Mrs. Davis still resides on her farm south of Wheeling, Missouri.

James Hutchinson, better and more familiarly known as "Uncle Jimmie," is the oldest man in Livingston county. "Uncle Jimmie" was born on the 23rd of May, 1815, in the blue grass region of Kentucky, emigrating to Livingston county in 1840. His first vote was cast for William Henry Harrison for president. He was born and reared to manhood under the influence of strict orthodox parents and today is an active worker in so far as his age and strength will permit, being a member of the Christian church of Chillicothe. When a boy he learned the trade of a carpenter, which he followed for many years after coming to this county, assisting the contractor on the courthouse erected in the public square in 1840. He also did most of the carpenter work on the old Poindexter residence that stood at the southwest corner of Clay and Cherry streets, but which was torn down some years ago. He also followed agricultural pursuits several years since his abode here. Although somewhat feeble "Uncle Jimmie" makes his daily trips to the business section of the city from his home corner of Clay and Walnut streets, and has a cheerful "How d'y" for everyone he meets. He has fair promise of reaching the century mark. His brother, Judge Thomas Hutchinson, passed away a few years ago at the age of one hundred and one.

The subject of this brief sketch, David Girdner, better known as "Uncle Davie," and a former resident of Jackson township, is now residing with his son, Dr. J. M. Girdner of Chillicothe. David Girdner was born May 3, 1826, in Whitney county, Kentucky, being one of thirteen children that came to bless and enliven the lives of his parents, David and Elizabeth Girdner. David Girdner, the elder, was a soldier in the War of 1812, serving as drum major of his regiment. Our "Uncle Davie" followed farming nearly all of his life, except when he was "fiddling" for dances about the country. He was often called to help make music at the dance, for he was a

great fiddler in his younger days and even now, in his 88th year, he loves the instrument with as much apparent affection as a child loves a doll, and many are the prizes he carries off in old fiddlers' contests. He came with his parents to this county in 1834 and saw much of pioneer life and has witnessed a great change in the affairs of the county since that time. Then Indians were numerous in the county and wild beasts were at home here. Neither schools nor mills were here and many hardships were undergone by those brave enough to undertake for themselves a home in the wilderness. Young Girdner's educational advantages were limited but this did not deter him from being successful from a material point of view. He has owned 1,035 acres of good land and has given considerable attention to the stock business, in which he was well versed.

Catharine Easton Wright was born near Jonesboro, Washington county, Tennessee, August 26, 1824. When she had grown to womanhood she was united in marriage to David Taylor Wright, a pioneer preacher of the Christian church and founder of the Christian Pioneer, on the 26th day of January, 1842. To this union was born thirteen children, four of whom are now living. Mrs. Wright came with her husband to Missouri in 1846, settling first in Mercer county, later moved to Grundy county and from there to Chillicothe in 1864. Mrs. Wright and her husband traveled in a flat boat from Tennessee to Paducah, Kentucky, and from there by steamboat to Brunswick, Missouri, by way of St. Louis and thence overland by ox team to destination. Mrs. Wright and her husband left their Tennessee home on the 3rd of March, 1846, and reached their Missouri home June 1st, 1846. The subject of this sketch makes her home with her daughter, Mrs. Clark Wells, of Chillicothe.

David W. Pond was born in Matamora, Indiana, on the 4th day of August, 1832, and emigrated to Livingston county with his family in 1870, purchasing a farm five miles east of Chillicothe where he now resides. At the date of his wife's death, on February 14, 1911, he had been married fifty-two years. By their union eight children were born, all of whom

are living. The subject of this sketch, at the age of eighty-two years, is in perfect health and is as active as a man of thirty.

PIONEER MARRIAGES

From the oldest records of the county and from other sources we learn that the first marriages in point of elegance and display were less attractive than at the present day. These weddings, however, were appropriate to the times. The groom with his Sunday suit, which included a coat and trousers of Kentucky jeans, a cotton shirt and shoes of home-tanned leather, and often a coon-skin cap, constituted his wedding garments. The toilet of the fair bride in some instances was a little more elaborate but usually consisted of home made goods. Happy marriages in pioneer days did not consist of any elaborate display of silks, satins and costly gems. The people for many miles around were always invited to these pioneer weddings. All sorts of merrymaking and a dance at night, with a grand wedding feast which included venison, roast wild turkey, honey, maple syrup and sugar, corn pone, pie and cake and usually a few gallons of Kentucky or Missouri whiskey. Marriages in those early days were more fortunate than those of modern times. Divorces and separations were almost unknown.

Shortly after the organization of Livingston county the first marriage that took place (so the records show) was that of Thomas Maupin and Elizabeth Austin. The ceremony was performed by James D. Penny, a justice of the peace who resided in Shoal Creek township, and the date of the wedding was February 5, 1837. Then on the 12th day of February of the same year Jacob Work and Lena Tinney were united in marriage, County Judge Reuben McCoskrie saying the words that made them husband and wife. February 19, Wm. Maybury and Mary Wilkinson were married, Esquire John Newland, of Medicine Creek township, officiating. Other marriages in the county, in 1837, were the following:

March 9, James Coffreth and Serena Winegan were married by Jas. A. Davis, justice of the peace.

March 30, Matthew Gibbs and Susan Williams were married by Jas. A. Davis, justice of the peace.

May 6, Milton L. Moore and Louisa D. Perry were married by Rev. Lorenzo Waugh of the M. E. church.

May 16, Samuel J. Beard and Eliza Fletcher were married by Jesse Newland, justice of the peace of Medicine Creek township.

May 20, Jefferson Bryan and Jane Bird were married by Reuben McCoskrie, county judge.

June 29, Rice Wood and Matilda Gee were married by Isam Wood, justice of the peace.

July 10, Thomas Wilkerson and Mary Moore were married by Nathan H. Gregory, justice of the peace.

August 27, Joseph Todd and Susan Harrison were married by Reuben McCoskrie, county judge.

September 26, John Ryan and Susan Botts were married by N. H. Gregory, justice of the peace.

October 22, Zachariah Blair and Keziah Ogle were married by Reuben McCoskrie, county judge.

November 13, John Simpson and Martha Venable were married by Jas. A. Davis, justice of the peace.

November 16, John Walker and Matilda Gann were married by Jas. A. Davis, justice of the peace.

November 26, Jewett Nevis and Sarah A. Perry were married by W. P. Thompson, justice of the peace.

ALL OVER REMINISCENCES

The early settlers took a lively interest in the education of their children. They built log schoolhouses, with chimneys of sticks and mud. Few of the houses had glass windows. At the rear of the room a portion of a log was cut out and the opening thus made was covered with muslin greased to admit the light. Just beneath this long window was the writing desk. Generally this was constructed out of a walnut plank, two or more inches in thickness which had been ripped out of the log with a whipsaw. The seats for the children were of split logs with the flat side up and with four pins inserted into

auger holes constituted the legs. They had no rests. Teachers were paid by subscription. The price of a scholarship for three months' term was two dollars and fifty cents. Usually the teachers boarded around with the patrons of the school. In order to get fifteen or twenty scholars many of them were obliged to go long distances. Attending school in those days was a privilege which was greatly enjoyed. Delinquencies or "tardies" were unknown. The children all carried their dinners to school and were given one hour recess at noon. Steel pens were unknown, the goosequill alone being used, the "schoolmaster" whittling the quill and making the "split" in the sharp point with a keen-edged pocket knife. For recreation the children played town-ball—the game which has been modified into the great National game of baseball. Other games were bull-pen, oldcat, Anthony over, marbles, tag and mumble peg. Jumping the rope and swinging the girls were also indulged in. In this age of luxury it must not be imagined that the children of the pioneers did not enjoy life, especially during their school days.

Jackson township was settled more rapidly than most other sections of the county. Jesse Nave opened a store at Springhill, then called Navetown, in 1834, and within a few years thereafter Thomas Tootle, John Stewart and John Doss, each were conducting mercantile establishments there. John Doss also followed the porkpacking business at the same place. The surplus bacon, wheat and other products of the county at that time were hauled by ox-teams to Brunswick, on the Missouri river or shipped by flatboat to St. Louis. For a number of years Springhill was perhaps the most active trading point in the county. From 1840 to 1850 Jackson township produced tens of thousands of hickory hoop-poles, which were also shipped to St. Louis in flat boats. The prairie and forest fires which occasionally swept over the country resulted in seedling hickories coming forth in many places in countless numbers. When these seedlings had attained the proper size they were cut and hauled to the bank of the river during the fall and winter. Flatboats were then constructed mostly of black walnut lumber, whipsawed from the log, the plank being two

inches in thickness. This lumber also found ready sale in the St. Louis market. Among the many who built flatboats for the shipment of hoop-poles and other products of the country, were Isom Ware, Benjamin Hargrave, John Doss and Andrew Winkler.

Snakes were very numerous in those pioneer days and some of the older people are yet referred to as the descendants of St. Patrick who helped kill off the snakes in Jackson township. The eastern section of the township is somewhat rough and rocky along the streams and the shelving rocks furnished a splendid rendezvous or winter quarters for the reptiles. Elias Guthridge is often quoted as authority for the biggest snake story, and as it is now related was about as follows: One warm spring morning the settlers got together at the home of Noah R. Hobbs (now Andrew Young's farm) and arming themselves with clubs, proceeded to the creek bluffs where the reptiles were known to have their winter quarters. The warm spring sunshine had limbered their bodies and they were found in great numbers basking everywhere. As the story goes the men began the slaughter and when the battle was over four hundred and forty dead reptiles of various sizes, had been slain and as the narrator often told, "it was not a very good day for snakes either."

Following is a verbatim tax receipt given "Uncle" James Hutchinson, who is now a resident of Chillicothe, at the age of ninety-eight years:

"Received of James Hutchinson five dollars and fifty cents for his taxes for the year 1847, assessed upon the following described Real Estate to-wit: 80 acres, S. E. 27, 58, 24; 40 acres, N. E. 28, 58, 24; 40 acres, S. W. S. E., 28, 58, 24; 160 acres, N. E., 27, 58, 24; 40 acres, N. E. N. E., 28, 58, 24; 40 acres, N. W. N. E., 28, 58, 24.

J. LEEPER,

Collector, Livingston County, Missouri."

Two paroled Federal prisoners who had been captured at Lexington, Missouri, passing through the county, going in the direction of Iowa, stole two horses north of Chillicothe and

while proceeding on their journey northward, were overtaken by Lewis Best and his men and after being shot were horribly mutilated by Lewis, who plunged his bowie-knife many times into their bodies. Later Lewis exhibited his gory knife and boasted that he had "put two d—d Yankees out of the way." The bodies of the murdered men were later found in the brush and buried.

Of the old landmarks of Livingston county, little known at the present day, there yet remains an article once used by the Austin Brothers at a place called Austin Springs, in Monroe township. It was here the brothers operated a still for the manufacture of whiskey in 1851. The building was of round logs, but the structure has gone to decay and about the only article remaining to mark the spot is the old mash trough made of black walnut lumber.

Back in the troubled days immediately after the Civil war Dr. D. J. McMillen was a deputy sheriff under the late Garry Harker. It was McMillen who arrested the late Bishop Hogan in Chillicothe because the then young churchman refused to take what was known as the "Test Oath." Dr. McMillen was active and prominent in the affairs of Livingston county for several years. He moved from Chillicothe to Kansas City where he resided continuously until his death, April 2, 1913. For the past twenty years he had been president of the Western Dental College in that city, where he accumulated a comfortable fortune.

SPRING HILL, March 30th, 1854.

Reuben Hawkins having produced to me satisfactory evidence that he sustains a good moral character, was examined by me as to his proficiency in the branches hereafter specified, and his fitness to govern and teach a public school and I hereby certify that on such examination I found him qualified to teach the following branches (viz.) Spelling Reading Writing Geography English Grammar and Arithmetic.

D. R. MARTIN,

Commissioner of Common Schools for Livingston County Mo.

On October 2, 1851, Messrs. Bell & Austin, who owned a general store at Springhill, bought a bill of goods from J. W. Tucker of St. Louis, which was shipped to Utica by river and thence transported by ox team to their place of business. The assignment consisted of two ounces of sulphate of quinine, \$10; one pound of English calomel at \$2; gum champhor, mustang liniment, paregoric, vermifuge, Godfrey's cordial, Bateman's drops, nerve and bone liniment, bears oil, rose hair oil, almond shaving soap, McLean's liver pills, Cook's pills, two dozen pain killer, five pounds Maccaboy snuff, castor oil, linseed oil, copal varnish, etc. The bill for the goods amounted to \$88.47 and was receipted January 7, 1852.

On April 8, 1853, A. J. Austin of Springhill bought a bill of goods from McMeckan & Ballentine of St. Louis, which included one hogshead of sugar, 1,052 pounds, at $4\frac{3}{4}$ cents per pound; seven bags of coffee at 10 cents per pound; three kegs of nails at \$5.50 per keg; clarified sugar; soap; a barrel of tar; dried apples, rice; buckets; batting, flour, star candles and five barrels of rectified whiskey which sold at 18 cents per gallon. Total amount of the bill, \$386.10.

One of the pioneer physicians of Livingston county, and for twenty years among the best known citizens of this county was Dr. Wm. Keith. He was born near Georgetown, Scott county, Kentucky, December 20, 1806. At the age of seventeen his father George Keith moved to Ballet county where he lived until he was twenty-two years of age. His ancestors were Scotch; his great grandfather, George Keith and a brother, Alexander came to America, soon after the failure of the Stuart cause in 1715, from Scotland and settled near Baltimore, Maryland. His mother, Elizabeth Farrell was a native of Wales. At the age of seventeen, having a fair education he began teaching. He continued to teach in various places in Kentucky until 1836, when he began the study of medicine in Mortonsville, Kentucky, with Dr. Wm. M. Wilson, and finished his medical education under Benjamin W. Dudley, the noted surgeon, and professor of surgery in Transylvania University in the spring of 1838. He was a private pupil of Dr. Dudley for one year. He practiced for two

years in Woodford county, then came with his parents to Missouri. The family settled near Chillicothe, about three miles east of the city on the Linneus road. In 1843 he made the acquaintance of John Graves, Thos. R. Bryan and W. Y. Slack, all of whom persuaded him to locate in the new town they had just laid out. He did so and bought some property. In 1848, he moved to a farm near Springhill, in the forks of Grand river where he practiced medicine for ten years with the exception of the years 1850 and '51 which were spent on the route to California and in the gold fields of that state. In 1858, he moved back to Chillicothe in order to give their three sons the benefit of good schools. He was a director of the school boards of the districts in which he lived for many years. He is remembered as the friend of free education. Next to the practice of this profession his chief desire was to have the children in town and country, all taught to read and write and to understand the rudiments of grammar, arithmetic and geography. When the Civil war came on he left his home in Chillicothe, June 14, 1861, and joined the Lost Cause as assistant brigade surgeon under General W. Y. Slack until the latter's death soon after the battle of Pea Ridge, Arkansas, in March, 1862, where he received a mortal wound. Dr. Keith then acted as hospital surgeon under Price and Van Dorn until the autumn of 1863, when he left the army and accompanied by his wife and youngest son repaired to Kentucky where his oldest son was a student at college, and remained there till the war was over. During the war he was present and assisted in taking care of the wounded at the battles of Carthage, Wilson's Creek, Lexington, Pea Ridge, Iuka and Corinth. In time of battle he was cool and intrepid; in the hospital, a careful and cautious surgeon, untiring in his efforts to relieve the wounded and knew no difference, he said, in his attention to Federals and Confederates. In 1865, he returned to Missouri with his wife and youngest son and located at Sturgeon where he resumed the practice of his profession and continued for twelve years when he turned it over to his son, Dr. J. F. Keith, who in the meantime had graduated from the Missouri Medical College. He

was an active member of the Masonic fraternity and of the State Medical Society. He was a constant student and stood abreast of the age in which he lived. He loved the theory and the practice of medicine devotedly. Had he been as selfish and money-loving as he was gifted and accomplished in his profession he could have become enormously wealthy. But he was hospitable and generous to a fault—a gentleman of the old school, and he died comparatively poor. He was for many years before his death a member of the Christian church, and was a man of sterling integrity and a high sense of honor and taught his sons to tread in the same path. He left two sons, Dr. James F. Keith of Sturgeon, Missouri, and Dr. Clayton Keith of Louisiana, Missouri. He died September 28, 1890, at his home in Sturgeon, Missouri, at the age of eighty-three years and nine months, beloved and his memory revered by the whole community, leaving a good name and a spotless reputation as a heritage to his children.

This sketch does not refer to Realists or Idealists. It is of a Livingston county "Literalist" in the days of '54 who lived in the forks of Grand river on lower Indian creek in a settlement that bore the name of "Guntown" who when the news came to him that a railroad was to be built through this county, was delighted at the thought of being able to contribute to its construction. So one day as the four-horse-stage-coach stopped to change horses at the station west of Springhill he met a railroad man who was traveling through the country and assured him that with all the white oak timber on his forty acres he could easily furnish three thousand white oak rails for the use of the H. & St. Joe Railroad and wished to know of the man what price he might expect for the rails per hundred on the ground. As the man resumed his seat in the coach, he said, "I guess we won't need them."

Not long after this, the man fell sick with ague and sent for a doctor who came and after examining him, left some bitter powders to be taken three times a day. "How shall I take them?" "In a little pumpkin," replied the M. D., who saw some dried pumpkin hanging on sticks in the loft. The next day the doctor was passing by his patient's field of corn,



THE ORIGINAL BURIAL PLACE OF NELSON KNEASS, AUTHOR OF THE MUSIC TO "BEN BOLT,"
IN EDGEWOOD CEMETERY, CHILLICOTHE

and to his surprise, observed the man out walking in his pumpkin patch with a July sun pouring torrid rays down upon him. "Hello! What on earth are you doing out there? Get into the house and into bed as soon as possible." "I will as soon as I find a little pumpkin." "A little what?" demanded the physician. "Why, a little pumpkin. Didn't you tell me to take my medicine in a little pumpkin?" "Yes, but I meant a little stewed pumpkin." "O, Doctor, why didn't you say that first? I try to follow directions as close as I can."

One other instance of his "literalism" will suffice for this sketch. On another occasion when he was sick he tried a different doctor who left him medicine in the form of a powder dosed out in separate papers, and told him to take a paper every night and morning. At the doctor's second visit he said, "Doctor, I wish you wouldn't put so much paper around my medicine. I can hardly swallow one of them." "I didn't intend that you should swallow the paper—only the medicine in the paper." "I wish doctors would say what they mean for I try to follow their directions to the letter." He was a "literalist" gone to seed. And such men were well known in this section of the county.

The City Hotel in Springhill in 1854 and for several years afterward was kept by John Stewart, a veritable "Son of Erin." On June 24, 1854, the Masons were celebrating St. John's Day, and while Rev. John D. Vincil, who was a spell-binder in that early day was addressing a crowd of people in the west end of the village under the trees, several of the boys took leave of their mothers long enough to run down to the City Hotel where a crowd of people were standing in the street. A boy standing close up against the front of the hotel near a window saw a tall man come out of the saloon on the opposite side of the street with a blacksnake whip in one hand and a long "horse pistol" in the other. As he staggered along the street in front of his "grocery," he shouted, "Oh, yes, I'm going to horsewhip the d—d old rascal." He reeled as he walked up the street, past the crowd and when about forty yards west of the hotel and in the middle of the street, he turned partly around as if going to the hotel. Just then the

window by which the boy was standing was thrown up and a double-barrelled shot gun stuck out and was fired twice and the window let down. The rowdy, with the whip in his hand, had fallen to the ground—the first load taking effect in the fleshy part of his right thigh and hip—and as he turned he received the second load in the fleshy part of his anatomy. The wounded man was Lorenzo Dow Kirk, the keeper of the saloon. He was carried into Richard Lumpkin's front yard and laid in the shade. His uncle, Dr. Samuel L. Williams, was summoned, who called Dr. Wm. Keith to assist him with the case. They probed for the bullets which proved to be buckshot and slugs, until they had extracted eighteen of them. After a few weeks careful attention he recovered. The man who did the shooting was John Stewart, proprietor of the City Hotel. He immediately ran up stairs, locked the door, and reloaded his gun and declared from an upper window that he was ready for any officers that might attempt his arrest. It was not until the third day after the tragedy that Stewart capitulated and gave himself up to the sheriff who had starved him to terms by forbidding either food or drink to pass the door of his room. On the third day of his fast when weak and famished from want of food or drink and from the excitement and loss of rest, he could hold out no longer, he called for Dr. Keith and told him to do all in his power to save Kirk's life; that he had changed his mind in regard to killing Kirk. He was assured that his victim would recover as no vital organ had been penetrated; that in the estimation of the doctors the charge of powder was too small for the amount of lead in front of it; and that had he put but half the number of buckshot and slugs and had he doubled the amount of powder, the case would have been hopeless. The trouble was amicably settled through the intervention of friends. Stewart was acquitted and both men were often seen afterward on the streets of Springhill. They were both brave and fearless men. Kirk made a good soldier in the Civil war, or at least it was so reported.

On a sultry day in July, 1854, the year of the drouth throughout North Missouri, two young ladies on horseback

accompanied by a young man drew up at Dr. Keith's front gate one mile west of Springhill and asked if they could get a drink of water. They were told that both the cistern and the vein well were dry, but if they could drink spring water they were welcome to help themselves at the barrel on the wagon standing under a shade tree in the front yard. The young man hitched his horse and proceeded to get a pitcher of water for his companions from the barrel. When the pitcher was about half filled, the girls put whips to their horses and went west in a gallop, going in the direction of their homes. A man who was sitting in the shade reading, seeing the performance, leaped to his feet, clapped his hands and yelled, "Go it, girls. Go it, girls. Go it while you are young," and laughed loud enough to be heard blocks away. The young man with the pitcher in his hands was so confused by the sudden change in the girls, and the unexpected performance that he dropped the pitcher and without taking time to stop the flow of water from the barrel, ran to his horse, leaped into his saddle and started after the girls. But the loud laugh of some men at work nearby who shouted, "Shame on you, shame on you;" he, too, suddenly changed his mind and whirled his horse in the opposite course and went eastward as fast as his spurs could urge his horse down the lane and up the hill, with his coat tail flying out behind him. The man in the yard, still laughing, yelling and clapping his hands, shouted at the top of his voice, "Go it boots, go it boots. Go it, Gail. You'll meet her in China." The next time one of the young ladies passed that house she stopped and asked pardon for acting so rudely on that occasion. The doctor's wife said, "The next time, Ruthie Jane, that you want to 'shake' Gail you'd better give him a tin bucket that he can't break, as he did the pitcher." "Oh, there'll be no next time. He will never try to go with me again." "Pity," said Mrs. Keith, "that he is so stupid." "Oh, he is bright enough to know better than to try to ride with girls who don't appreciate his company. But he is at home now with his father and out in the field plowing corn, and I've come to invite you and the Doctor to my wedding next month and bring your little boy with you. I am

to be married to Dr. — — of Trenton, Missouri." "Very well; I'm coming to your wedding," said Mother Keith, and she went and the little boy, now Dr. Clayton Keith of Louisiana, Missouri, rode behind his mother on the old family horse. As Shakespeare says, "All's well that ends well."

In the month of November, 1860, there was organized in the city of Chillicothe, chiefly through the efforts of two of the sons of ex-Governor Austin A. King, a mock legislature. Walter King and his brother, Edward L., of Clay county, had but recently moved to Chillicothe for the purpose of practicing law. Walter, the elder by several years, had represented Clay county in 1854 in the Missouri General Assembly, where he was associated with some very able men, among the ablest of the state. It was a memorable session with such men as Henry T. Blow, Frank P. Blair, B. Gratz Brown, Albert Todd, Samuel Breckinridge and George W. Goode from St. Louis; James A. Rollins and Odon Guitar from Boone; Charles H. Hardin from Callaway; Joe Davis from Howard; James H. Britton from Lincoln; Alex. W. Donephan from Jackson; Thos. J. C. Fagg and E. C. Murray from Pike; and Walter King from Clay. About twenty names were enrolled, and at a meeting called for the purpose of organizing, Walter King spoke of the benefits that would result; that it would be the means of arousing and developing latent talent. That it would be a change from the "eternal wrangle" of party politics—and give us something of more local importance if not of so general interest. The following names were then enrolled and each man drew his county by lot: Walter King, Edward L. King, Isaac Bibb, Charles H. Mansur, W. J. Rackliffe, Smith Turner, Alex. M. Woolfolk, Samuel Anderson, Jordan Graves, Cyrus Graves, Dr. Marshall, Dr. May, John Ure, Wm. M. Watson, Levi Lingo, Dr. Wm. Keith, Baldwin B. Gill, John Slack, George W. Warder, and Clayton Keith. Walter King was elected speaker by acclamation and his brother E. L. King, clerk. A janitor was employed and a supply of wood for the winter laid in. Friday nights during the winter were the evenings for meeting. It continued until the first Friday night in April, 1861. Before

the next Friday night came, Fort Sumter was fired on and the legislature adjourned sine die. During these sessions many important bills were presented and discussed and voted on. Many measures of local interest were considered, and altogether, every one who participated in the proceedings was benefited. One of the most heated discussions during the session was soon after Mr. Lincoln's inauguration. The resolution was as follows: "Resolved That the Inaugural of President Lincoln Means War." Such men as A. M. Woolfolk and Walter King denied, while Smith Turner and I. P. Bibb affirmed. The house was not evenly divided. Dr. Clayton Keith said he was happy that he could see nothing warlike in the inaugural. And in closing his speech quoted Mr. Lincoln's own words: "So far as it is possible, the people everywhere shall have that sense of perfect security which is most favorable to calm thought and reflection; and with the view and hope of a peaceful solution of the national troubles and the restoration of fraternal sympathy and affection. I need address no word to those who really love the Union." What a grand and noble sentiment!

"About the time the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad was being completed, I was stationed at Chillicothe," said the late Bishop Hogan of Kansas City, a few years ago. "It was my custom to visit Linneus and Jamesport and Princeton once a month, going and coming in a two-horse buggy. On one occasion in crossing Medicine creek on my way to Linneus, in March, when the creek was high from recent rains, I missed my bearing and drove into deep water and as a consequence got thoroughly wet to the skin. My horses lunged forward and reached the bank in safety. I drove at once to the nearest house and asked the lady for permission to change my clothes in a room by a fire. She informed me that her husband was not at home and that she could not grant my request. In answer to my question, where is your husband? she said; he is at Linneus on the jury and will not be back until ten o'clock tonight. Well, Madam, said I, I am truly sorry to hear it. I am a minister of the Gospel and teach others to be good and have all my life tried to be a good man and lead a pure

life. If you will vacate one of your rooms, where I can make a fire and dry my clothes, you will never have cause to regret it, indeed you will have the heartfelt gratitude of a man who may sometime befriend you and your family. She gave me a searching look from head to foot, and then said, if you are a good man, you are welcome to make a fire in that room, pointing to it, and dry out, but if you are not I tell you now you had better move on. I was very willing to let it go at that and going to my buggy brought in my valise and proceeded to build a fire in the open fireplace. When I entered the room, I was surprised to find a suit of flannel underwear belonging to her husband. She had hunted up the clothing and placed it there for my comfort while drying my own. In two or three hours I was ready to start. When about ready to leave, I rapped at her door which was securely locked and offered to pay for the privilege of the room. She refused to accept a cent and wished me better luck next time. I have had a higher estimation of women ever since that day. Had she positively refused to permit me to enter the house, I would have been compelled to drive about two miles to the next house. This exposure in wet clothes on a chilly day in March would have given me pneumonia and perhaps cost me my life. As it was I drove into Linneus and held service that night and felt none the worse for my swim in Medicine creek."

TOWNSHIPS AND SECTIONS

Townships are the largest subdivisions of land run out by the United States Surveyors. In the governmental surveys township lines are the first to be run and a township corner is established every six miles and marked. This is called "Townshipping." After the township corners have been carefully located the section corners are established. Each township is six miles square and contains 36 square miles, as near as it is possible to make them. This, however, is frequently made impossible, first by the presence of lakes and large streams; second by state boundaries not falling on township lines; third by the convergence of meridians or curvature of the earth's surface; and fourth by inaccurate surveys.

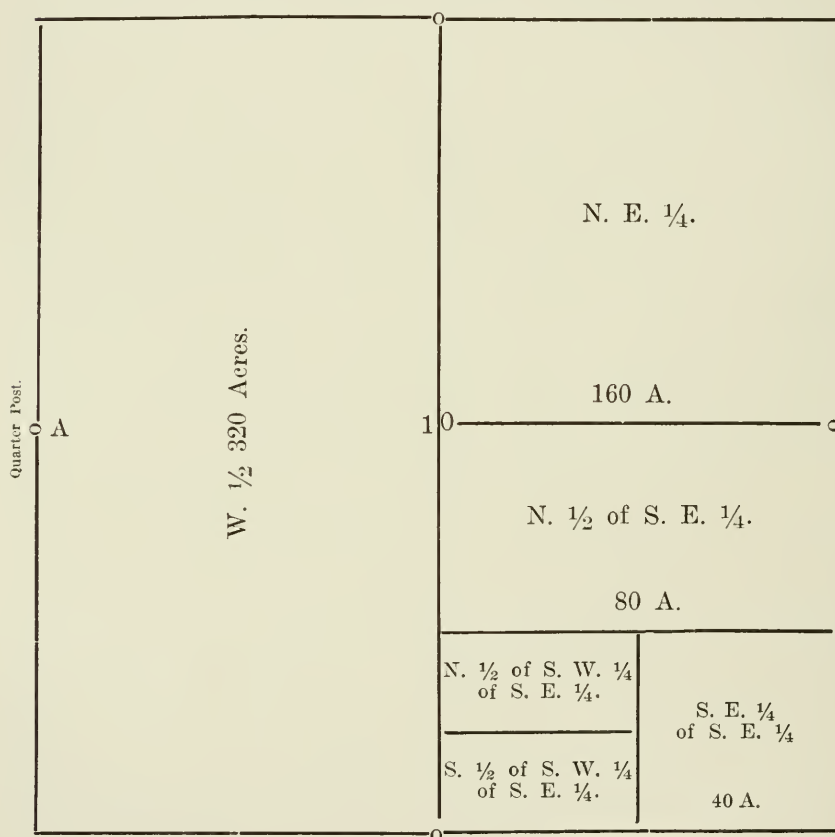
Each township, unless it is one of the exceptional class referred to, is divided into 36 squares, which are called sections. These sections are intended to be one mile, or 320 rods square and contain 640 acres of land. Sections are numbered consecutively from 1 to 36. Beginning with 1 in the northeast corner, they run west to 6, then east to 12, then west to 18, and so on, back and forth, until they end with section 36 in the southeast corner.

Additional subdivisions may be made in like manner as indicated on the diagram. All sections, except fractional sections, are supposed to be 320 rods or one mile square and therefore contain 640 acres, a number easily divisible. Sections are subdivided into fractional parts to suit the convenience of the owners of the land. A half-section contains 320 acres; a quarter section, 160 acres; half of a quarter contains 80 acres; and a quarter of a quarter contains 40 acres, and so on. Each piece of land is described according to the portion of the section which it embraces, as the northeast quarter of section 10; or the southeast quarter of the southeast quarter of section 10. The diagram shows how many of these subdivisions are platted, and also shows the plan of designating and describing them by initial letters, as each parcel of land on the diagram is marked with its description.

After establishing township corners, section lines are next to be run, and section corners established. When these are carefully located the quarter posts are located at points as nearly equidistant between section corners as possible. These corners, when once established by government surveyors cannot be changed, even though it is conclusively shown that mistakes have been made, thus causing sections or subdivisions thereof to be either larger or smaller than others. Local surveyors are guided by local laws, however, in dividing sections into smaller parcels. For instance, in dividing a quarter section into two pieces, the distance between the government corners is carefully measured and the new post is located at a point equidistant between them. This plan is followed in running out eighties, forties and twenties. In this way if the government division overruns or falls short, each

portion gains or loses its proportion. This is not the case, however, with fractional sections along the north or west sides of a township, or adjoining a lake or large stream of water. Many of the readers of this history, no doubt, have noticed in land deals, where the purchaser preferred to have a local surveyor employed to survey and make a true estimate of the number of acres embraced in the purchase whether it was a twenty, forty, eighty, or 160, that instances of a "short" or "long" acreage were found.

TO SUBDIVIDE A SECTION OF LAND



Chillicothe township is somewhat like the Second Congressional District in form, being shaped like a boot. Grand river forms its boundary, a distance of some thirty miles. The township is composed of parts of township 57, range 23 and township 57, range 24, lying north of the river and part of

township 58, range 24, lying east of the east fork of that tortuous stream. The township abounds in a variety of lands. The uplands are rich and highly productive and the river bottom lands that are being reclaimed by drainage and otherwise, are equally if not more productive than the former. The first settler in Chillicothe township was Joseph Cox, who erected a cabin on 12-58-24, in the year 1833. Section eleven was first occupied by William Linville in 1834. Caleb A. Gibbons and Brannock Wilkerson also located in the Cox neighborhood, while south of the present city of Chillicothe, Elisha Hereford and Daniel E. Todd located in 1834. Land opened for entry in this section in 1835, but not until 1839 could entries be made in the north part of the township. Among the early entries were those by J. B. and George Shriver, Wm. Moberly, Elizabeth Munro, Joseph Wolfskill, William Yancey, David Curtis, Isaac N. Ryan, John Graves, David Carlyle, John Ryan, Jesse Newlin and others. On the 12th of August, 1836, three speculators, David S. Lamme, Caleb S. Stone and David M. Hickman, residents of Boone county, entered 160 acres of land on the north side of Grand river, section 21-57-23, about four miles southeast of Chillicothe. On the 24th of November following they laid out a town on about twenty-five acres of this tract, which they called Jamestown, but which was afterward well known as "Jimtown." This was before the organization of Livingston, and the plat is on file in the recorder's office in Carroll county. A few lots were sold in Jamestown, and a store-house built, but with the upbuilding of Chillicothe its prospects were blasted. Not until February, 1839, was Chillicothe township known, it having originally been called Medicine township. Cream Ridge, Wheeling, Medicine and Rich Hill townships were embraced in Chillicothe township.

BLUE MOUND TOWNSHIP

Congressional township 56-24, south of Shoal creek and an irregular tract of land of some six hundred acres, lying in the angle between Shoal creek and Clear creek, constitutes what is familiarly called Mound township. The greater por-

tion of this township is the finest and most productive agricultural land in the county, while the Shoal creek bottoms afford luxuriant pasturage and thousands of tons of wild grass are cured and marketed annually. A majority of the residents of this township are Welsh or of Welsh descent. They are thrifty, prosperous people. In addition to Shoal creek, which forms part of the northern boundary of the township, Brush creek and Clear creek are the other principal streams. The first settlers located in this township in 1835, although the land was not subject to entry until the year following. Among those who made entries were William Mann, Nathan McCarthy, Alfred Reeves, Henry Walker, Jacob Stauffer, Josiah Whitney, B. F. Baker, Jesse Reeves, Joseph Knox, Orland H. Clifford, Elijah Preston and others. As referred to elsewhere William Mann was captain of a militia company and was engaged in the Mormon war at Haun's Mill and at other points in this section of Missouri. A very destructive storm visited this township on the night of June 20, 1883, in which four persons were killed, Edward D. James, Mrs. John Glick, and Jack Wilson and wife, while John Glick and child, a child of Jack Wilson, Wm. Barret, wife and three children, Mrs. J. B. Dusenberry, Jack and Susan Dusenberry, Wm. Pugh, John E. Hughes, wife and child, Wm. J. Hughes and wife, Mrs. Cunningham, Bert Snyder, Rev. Robert Evans, a son of Morris Davis, Mrs. Morgan Hughes and M. J. Williams of Utica were injured. Thirty-seven houses were wrecked and many partially destroyed; also one hundred and forty-one head of stock killed. The damage was estimated at about sixty-five thousand dollars. The town of Dawn in this township was laid out in 1853, although the location of Josiah Whitney's mill on the bank of Shoal creek was built in 1837 and as early as 1840 a small store was doing business there. The town was platted by Wm. Hixon.

WELSH CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH

This church was organized February 14, 1868, at the Dawn schoolhouse, by the Rev. Thomas Pugh. Daniel Wil-

liams and wife, L. D. Jones and wife, Joshua Williams, D. P. Williams and wife, Thomas Pugh and wife, Sophia Davis, John W. Thomas, Robert R. Roberts, John J. Davis, John H. Davis, David D. Owens, Thomas H. Lewis and David Lewis were the first members.

THE WELSH CALVINISTIC METHODIST CHURCH

is located two miles southeast of Dawn, and was organized March 8, 1881. The first members were: William Griffiths and wife, Joshua Williams, David D. Owens, Daniel J. Daves, Elizabeth Daves, Thomas J. Powell, Jane Powell, David P. Williams, Mrs. J. Williams, Thomas Griffiths, Isaac Jones, Samuel Jones, Mrs. Jones, J. D. Evans, Catherine Evans, David Hughes, Catherine Hughes and D. O. Hughes.

SAMPSELL TOWNSHIP

No land was open for entry in Sampsell township until 1846. Many settlements, however, were made, some as early as 1834. The records of the government surveyor, a Mr. Henderson, are not in existence as Mr. Henderson died before making his report, and after his death the plat and notes of the survey were lost. Like Jackson township, this section of the county is between the west and east branches of Grand river which is in 58-25. The early settlement of this township was in every way similar to the settlement of Jackson township, of which it was, at an early day, a part. A majority of the pioneers were Kentuckians, hospitable, honest and big-hearted. A character, whose home was in "the forks" was Sam Thompson, who migrated to this county from Indiana. He was a joker and splendid story-teller, a man who could entertain his friends from morning till night. Although Sam Thompson has passed over the Great Divide his character as a humorist and practical joker will go down in history. The township was organized out of Jackson township on the 22d day of July, 1874, by petition signed by Joseph Clark and others. The township includes the southwest portion of

Jackson in 58-25 and the northeast corner of 57-25. It was named after the town of Sampsell, a village six miles west and north of Chillicothe on the line of the Wabash Railroad. The town was platted in July, 1871, on land owned by John and Elizabeth Whitaker, William and Emily J. Whitaker, and Jas. H. Britton. The names of many of the early settlers appear elsewhere in this volume.

MOUNT PLEASANT CHURCH

The Mount Pleasant Baptist Church in Sampsell township was one of the first, if not the first Baptist church organized in Livingston county. The organization was effected in the Frith schoolhouse, one and one-half miles west of the present church edifice, in July, 1852, Elders Kemper Scott and James Turner officiating. Saturday before the first Sunday in each month was fixed upon for holding religious service and to this day there has been no change in the time of holding meetings.

The charter members of the church were Henry Frith, Elisha Boucher, John Hargrave, J. H. Street, John Walker, Francis Frith, James McHollister, James A. Allnutt, John Weaver, Joshua Hobbs, Silas Sneed, Benjamin Hargrave, Adam Cornelius, James Jennings, Eliza Hargrave, Jane Hargrave, Susannah McHollister, Sarah Cornelius, Chloa Sterling, Matilda Allnutt, Alinda Jennings, Priscilla Allnutt, Narcissa Frith, Hulda Street, Phoebe Hargrave, Sarah Boucher, Elizabeth Brezell, Caroline Jennings, Susannah Stephens, Arnold Brassfield, Martha Brookshire, Margaret C. Jennings, Sallie A. Frith, Jane Stephens, Mahala Frith, Nancy Pepper and Polly A. Cooper.

The first pastor was Rev. James Turner, while the present pastor is Rev. Jesse B. Harris. The first clerk of the church was J. H. Street and the present one is James M. Wilson. The first deacons were J. H. Street and James Jennings, while the present ones are W. H. Boon, Richard Hargrave and James M. Wilson.

The several pastors of the church since its organization

and length of their pastorates were Rev. James Turner, twenty-five years and ten months; Rev. P. G. Booth, eleven months; Rev. N. M. Allen, one year and seven months; Rev. A. Phister, one year and five months; Rev. John Harmon, ten months; Rev. F. P. Bane, four years; Rev. W. W. Gillispie, one year and six months; Rev. J. S. Shirley, two years and two months; Rev. Joseph Harvey, one year and four months; Rev. J. T. Puckett, four years; Rev. W. L. Merritt, seven months; Rev. B. D. Weeks, three years; Rev. Jesse B. Harris, the present pastor, sixteen years and seven months, who also has been a missionary in Livingston county for ten years.

The Mount Pleasant church has always been considered one of the most prosperous Baptist organizations in the county.

MONROE TOWNSHIP

Monroe township comprises all of Congressional township 56, range 25, except a part of section 24, and lies in the southwest corner of the county. Shoal creek and its tributaries, Rattlesnake and Muddy, furnish plenty of water, and good soil and fine grass lands to combine to make it an excellent stock growing township. "The Low Gap Country," as it is now called, can not be excelled for general excellence in this part of the state.

Monroe township was one of the first settled in the county. On the night of the 12th of November, 1833, memorable as the date of the great meteoric shower, or as "the time when the stars fell," John Austin, James Austin, Abraham Bland, Zachariah Bland, Purmort Bland, Zachariah Lee and Isaac McCoskrie camped on Shoal creek, and afterward entered land in this township. Thos. Bryan came about this time, as did Spencer H. Gregory.

The country along Shoal creek greatly pleased the pioneers. Game was abundant, the soil was rich, the water plenty and pure, and the woods were full of bee trees.

As soon as land came in market in 1835, it began to be entered, and the following made entries up to the year 1840:

Spencer H. Gregory, Wiatt Ogle, Wm. Fryer, Thos. R Bryan, James Austin, John Austin, Abraham Bland, Purmort Bland, Isaac McCoskrie, Roberson Bryan, Hopkins Work, James Earl, James Hamilton, Oliver Walker, Henderson McFarland, Zachariah Lee, Henry Hoagland, L. A. Brady, David Fulmer, Zachariah Bland, W. P. Frazier, John Lewis, Mann, Whitney & Baker, Jesse Coats, James Huntsman, W. P. and Emily Frazer, John T. Gudgell, John Bland and Wm. Taylor.

Upon the organization of the county and the first meeting of the county court in February, 1837, the territory now included in Blue Mound, Greene, Mooresville and Monroe townships, was called Shoal creek township; but in February, 1839, the name was changed to Monroe. In May following the township was divided, and the northern part called Greene. In 1833 Blue Mound was organized, and the creation of these townships cut down Monroe to about its present size.

Monroe township was developed about the year 1860. A few years prior to that time a number of northern people came in, and by their industry and enterprise did much for the general welfare. When the war came on a majority of the people were Unionists and early entered the Federal service.

A young man of Confederate sympathies named Crockett Austin was killed in this township by some of the militia in 1862. The Federals called at the house one night, and when he came out of doors he stumbled and fell, and it is said before he could rise that he was shot. Some of the militia reported that Austin came out armed and threatened to shoot, and this was why he himself was shot.

After the war, in common with other parts of the country, Monroe township improved rapidly and grew thrifty. The houses were rebuilt and made larger and better, and the farms were generally improved. With the building of the St. Paul Railroad, which runs diagonally through the township, from northeast to southwest, the prosperity of the township was assured.

Of the churches in Monroe township, Rev. John Boon is pastor of the Methodist church in the village of Ludlow; Rev. Cornelius, pastor of the Baptist church, with J. A. Hare,



METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH. LUDLOW



PUBLIC SCHOOL, LUDLOW

W. C. Hunt and Byrd Jones, deacons. The Christian church, of Ludlow, has no regular pastor. The deacons are Wiley Miller, W. F. Holchett and George Lenhart. The Bethany Baptist church, the Union Baptist church and the Bethel M. E. church, South, all in Monroe township, have no regular pastors.

A. F. & A. M., Lodge No. 539, Ludlow.—William Maack, worshipful master; A. J. Riedel, Sr. W.; Jo Dusenberry, Jr. W.

Eastern Star No. 108, Ludlow.—Mrs. Murray, W. M.; Scott Miller, W. P.; Cora Dusenberry, A. M.; Ada Yohns, secretary; Lena Johnson, conductress; Carrie Wells, associate; Eva Barton, organist.

I. O. O. F., No. 569, Ludlow.—William Sturwoldt, N. G.; Purse Copple, V. G.; J. D. Wells, secretary.

Rebecca Lodge No. 311, Ludlow.—Mrs. Dean, N. G.; Mary Busby, V. G.; Carrie Wells, secretary; Mrs. Jo Dusenberry, P. G. and president of the District Assembly.

Woodmen Lodge No. 3027, Ludlow.—A. J. Riedel, V. C.; Wm. Roath, W. A.; William Maack, secretary.

MOORESVILLE TOWNSHIP

Lying south of the west branch of Grand river is township 57, range 25, and together with fractional parts of sections 31 and 32 in 58-25 comprise the township of Mooresville. Some of the best farms in Livingston county are found in the south central and southeast portions, while the northern section of the township adjacent to Grand river is considerably broken, but heavily timbered. Limestone is found in abundance in the broken and hilly section of the county. Bituminous coal of an excellent quality is also found in this township, an extended report of which may be found in the geological department of this work. The first settlements were made in 1833 and among the early pioneers were the Hudginses, Tomlins, Woolseys, McCoskries and their descendants. Among the later comers were the Fisks, Manns, Fields, Lawsons,

Gregorys, Bryans, Barlows, Meads, Taylors, Gobins, Permans, Fryers, Lydas, Trotters, Guills, and many others, including Nehemiah Comstock and his brother Hiram, the former having led a company of volunteers against the Mormons referred to elsewhere.

This township was made a municipal organization by the county court December 18, 1866, in compliance with a petition presented by W. H. Gaunt, Adam Lydick and many others, being formed out of Monroe and Greene townships and was named Mooresville for the village of the same name.

CREAM RIDGE TOWNSHIP

This township includes portions of ranges 23 and 24, lying between Grand river and Medicine township and the line between townships 58 and 59. On the western boundary flows Grand river, on the east Honey creek and small branches tributary as well as Medicine creek. Honey creek empties into Grand river near the southwest corner of the township. In 1838, perhaps the first settler was Francis Preston, who located on Crooked creek in February, on 19-59-23. In 1839 Josiah Austin settled a short distance north of Preston, while Gabriel May and Solomon Hooker located in the township and near Preston in 1840. Like the land in Medicine township, it was not in the market for entry until 1840, and many entries were made in that year. Some of the early settlers were S. T. Crews, C. H. Ashby, M. F. Treadway, Joseph Hughes, Richard Dicken, Lyman Dayton, Willis Atkinson, Elizabeth Crawford and James Leeper. George P. Pullian and Margaret Preston, daughter of the first settler mentioned, was the first matrimonial venture in the township. A slave woman named Susan, the property of Preston, was the first person to die in the township. The organization of the township bears date May 13, 1857, Thomas Crooks and others being petitioners. Farmersville, nine miles north of Chillicothe, on the road to Trenton, is in this township. A good school, several churches and lodge organizations are found in the village.



INTERIOR OF DR. OGAN'S DRUG STORE, CHULA



COMMERCIAL HOTEL, CHULA

MEDICINE TOWNSHIP

Medicine township is the smallest township in Livingston county, containing only thirty land sections. It is located in the northeast corner of the county and comprises one half of Congressional township 59, in range 22, together with a strip one mile and one half in width off the east side of 59-23. All of the west sections in 59-22 are a mile and one-half in width, thus making the township six miles by five miles in area. Two streams flow through the township in a southerly direction. Medicine creek flows through the western section of the township and Muddy creek through the eastern part and at some points close to the Linn county line. South of the south line of the township these creeks unite. Many excellent farms are found in this township, the soil is equal to the best in the county. Thousands of head of cattle and hogs are marketed from this township annually. The Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul Railway passes through this township from north to south. Medicine township was not settled or the land made subject to entry until 1840. The few pioneer settlers lived independently on claims without assessors or tax collectors to molest them. The first settler in the township was William J. Wallace, who built a log cabin on the northwest quarter section, 7-59-22 in 1837. Not having legally entered the land he abandoned it about two years later. Mrs. Elizabeth Yates, a widowed sister of Wallace, then located on the land. Among the early settlers in this township were Elizabeth Yates, W. J. Wallace, William Douglas, J. C. White, John H. Perkins, David Kimble, Reuben Perkins, Thomas Ray, Chapman Lightner, James Lightner, John J. Jordan, John Brown and Robert Phillips. The township was organized May 5, 1868.

JACKSON TOWNSHIP

In other portions of this history Jackson township is referred to at considerable length. Until 1839, after many pioneers had located there, the township was known by the name of Indian Creek. The townships of Jackson and Sampsell

were, in an early day, closely allied and at the present day are almost as closely related as "twin sisters." Jackson township, on account of an abundance of timber, wild game and bees, together with numerous springs of pure water, first attracted the early pioneers to that part of the county. The township was first settled by Kentuckians, a hospitable, honest class of people and their offspring are in a majority of the residents of the township today. When reference is made to the "forks of the river," it is generally understood that the territory referred to is Jackson township. The first settlers, whose names are given elsewhere in this volume, made settlement in Jackson township in the year 1833. The territory settled up rapidly, but like other sections, the land was not open for entry until some years later. Only a few of the names of early settlers are here given: B. F. Baker, Reuben McCoskrie, David Martin, Jesse Nave, David Girdner, Wm. Curtis, Nova Zembla Johnson, Alex. Dockery, W. C. Davis, E. S. Andrews, R. C. Campbell, Peter Cain, Samuel V. Ramsey, Hugh S. Welch, Moses Masters, Green S. Reeves, John D. Martin, John Kirk, John Hargrave, Wm. Finley, Stephen Shrive, T. A. Harbut, S. W. Anderson, Rice Ware, Geo. McCoy, John B. Hines, Wyatt Ogle, John Doss, James Leeper, Andrew Liggett, Isham Ware, Nathan Cox, Wm. S. Miller, and W. L. Black.

ZION BAPTIST CHURCH, JACKSON TOWNSHIP

was organized in February, 1868, in the Brassfield school-house. Elder James Turner was chosen moderator and G. M. Brassfield, clerk. The articles of faith were then signed by John F. Gillispie, Robert Foster, Ephraim Foster, John Weaver, Thomas L. Gillispie, Adam Brassfield, Milton Hughes, James B. McClellan, Riley Brassfield, Mary Gillispie, Elizabeth Foster, Delia Weaver, Catherine Gillispie, Mahulda McClellan, Malinda Weatherford, Mary A. Brassfield, Eliazbeth Seidel, Mahala A. Pond, Jane Hughes, Rachael Brassfield and Mary Caddell. Rev. James Turner was elected the first pastor and served three years. Rev. Tur-

ner was succeeded by Rev. P. Booth who served during 1872. Rev. Turner was recalled for 1873, 1874 and 1875. The place of worship was then changed to the Potter school-house. In January, 1876 Rev. John Harmon was elected pastor and remained until 1877. He was followed by Rev. Wadley for a period of five months. In 1876 a building committee consisting of J. M. Irwin, J. W. Webster, John H. Matthews and E. R. Dowell, solicited funds and a church edifice was erected one and one-half miles east of Springhill. It is the largest house of worship in the county. The pastors who have served the congregation to date are Revs. N. M. Allen, John Harmon, F. P. Bain and W. W. Gillispie. Both church and Sunday school have large and growing memberships.

Springhill Camp No. 5491, M. W. A., was organized April 18, 1898, with the following charter members: Wm. A. Anderson, John F. Arnel, Chas. Cooper, Wm. Girdner, Oscar Hicks, Roy Lewis, Daniel McCarthy, James Sanson, Wm. Sneed, J. E. Williams, W. H. Anderson, J. P. Arr, J. W. Davis, S. H. Harvey, H. P. Lewis, Chas. W. Patton, Chas. M. Piper, John Shaffer and J. O. Whitworth. Officers for 1913 are: Andy Prager, V. C., Alva Mast, advisor; Frank Shaffer, banker; A. E. Meserve, clerk; Joe Lamp, escort; James Wilburn, watchman; Wm. F. Volk, sentry; Dr. W. L. White, physician.

GREENE TOWNSHIP

This township comprises an area of 24,000 acres and includes that portion of Congressional township 57, range 24, with the west fork of Grand river on the north and Shoal creek on the south and a line of sections in 57-25, south of the west fork of the river. Much of the township is bottom land and bluffs and hills are found adjacent to the river. The prairie or uplands are excellent farm lands, the soil being adapted to the cultivation of diversified crops. No township in the county is better adapted to fruit culture and in average seasons train loads of apples, pears, peaches and other fruits

are shipped to the eastern and central markets. Gradually the bottom lands are being brought into cultivation by drainage and other modern means. A very complete description of the geology of the township is given in another part of this work. The names of the early pioneers of this portion of the county are also given in this volume. The town of Utica was laid out in 1837, the land having been entered by Matson and Van Zandt, the year previous. The town flourished when the H. & St. Joe road was built and continued to thrive until the Civil war. When the road was built the company erected a depot one mile west of town. This made the citizens indignant, they soaped the rails and later the depot building was burned. Another building was erected and it too suffered the fate of the first. Although very inconvenient the third structure was permitted to remain. "P. S."—Friday night, April 4, 1913, the third depot building was destroyed by fire of unknown origin, although it is believed by the night operator that the conflagration was started by a spark from a passing engine that lodged near the semaphore.

Forest Home Camp No. 2270, Royal Neighbors of America, of Utica, was organized August 4th, 1900, at which time the following officers were elected: Julia Smith, oracle; Emma Sherman, vice-oracle; Lizzie Myers, chancellor; Myrtle Blue, marshall; Anna Walz, recorder; Mary Wamble, receiver. Present officers: Alice Walz, oracle; Anna Walz, vice-oracle; Josephine Smith, past-oracle; Lillie —, chancellor; May Dome, marshall; Lizzie Myers, recorder; Ella Lemons, receiver. The camp meets the first and third Saturday nights in each month.

Benevolence Lodge No. 170, A. F. & A. M., Utica.—This lodge was organized May 30, 1857, with John H. Harper as worshipful master; A. J. Austin, junior warden; and William Hiron, senior warden. The present officers are: C. H. Stone, worshipful master; W. T. Stone, junior warden; George Simves, senior warden; and P. E. Bagley, secretary. The lodge has 36 members and own their own building.

Utica Council No. 984, Knights and Ladies of Security, was organized February 1st, 1902, by W. C. Orme, state

deputy of Maryville, Missouri, assisted by the officers of Charm Council No. 658 of Chillicothe, Missouri. Twenty beneficiary and seven social members were initiated. The first officers were: George Reidel, president; Oral B. Lemon, vice-president; Lizzie Myers, second vice-president; Elizabeth A. Young, prelate; Edith Edna Townsend, Cor. secretary; Dr. J. H. Winter, financial secretary; Frank E. Lemon, treasurer; William White, conductor; and Ray R. McCloughan, sentinel. Trustees: Michael Lemon, Jas. Hall and Albert J. Myers. The present officers are: Lizzie Myers, president; Emily B. Myers, vice-president; Cora B. Falconer, second vice-president; Lucy A. Lemon, financier; Phoebe Cooper, secretary; Dr. H. A. Cox, prelate; Sophia E. Smith, conductor; Ralph B. Cooper, guard; and Joe Kerr, sentinel.

FAIRVIEW TOWNSHIP

Fairview township comprises that portion of range 23, south of Grand river and includes all of township 56 and part of the south half of 57. The Carroll county line is the southern boundary of the township, Grand river the eastern and the eastern line of Mound township the western boundary. No finer agricultural lands are to be found in Missouri, being adapted to diversified crops and being a great grass producing section, thousands of head of pure blooded stock are raised and shipped from this township. The first entries of land by the pioneers prior to 1840 were made by Robert H. Jordan, J. M. Johns, A. J. Welsh, James W. Cole, Nathan Parsons, William Hereford, William Campbell and others. This township was mostly settled by people from the eastern states, Pennsylvania, especially being well represented. The township and the town of Avalon, a sprightly little village and populated with a most intelligent class, are without railroad or other transportation facilities except by wagon road to Chillicothe, a distance of fifteen miles, Bedford on the Wabash Railroad and Hale in Carroll county, on a branch of the Burlington. A daily mail, however, reaches them from Chillicothe. Not until March 4, 1867, was the township or-

ganized when on a petition signed by W. T. Fritch, and J. L. Burnside, the prayer of the petitioners was granted. David Carpenter platted the town of Avalon, November 12, 1869. The Avalon College was founded the same year and for many years was a popular institution of learning, but not until 1873 were the doors of the college opened for the reception of students. Rev. M. H. Ambrose, A. M., and Miss Lizzie Hanby, M. S., Alumni of Otterbein University of Westerville, Ohio, were the first teachers. In 1877, Rev. J. N. Albert, A. M., of Western College, Iowa; then in 1878, Rev. C. J. Kephart, A. M., of the same college was chosen principal. The cost of the college building and grounds, library, etc., exceeded \$20,000. The character of the college was emphatically Christian. For a time the college flourished, but gradually the interest was divided and today the structure is closed as a school, being occupied as a place of worship by the Presbyterian denomination of the town.

AVALON PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

The Presbyterian church of Avalon was organized April 8, 1869, by a committee appointed by the Presbytery consisting of Rev. J. D. Beard and Abram Brown of Dawn. The following persons were the charter members of the church: David Linton, Jennie Linton, W. S. Gray, Samuel A. Gray, Margaret Gray, David Shields, Mary Shields, Simeon Myers, Mary Myers, Mary A. Fullerton, Agnes Altman, Mary Fullerton, Jane Fullerton, Nannie B. Shields, Margaret Manso and Henrietta Manso. W. S. Gray, David Shields and Simeon Myers were elected ruling elders and Rev. J. D. Beard became the first pastor. Rev. Beard was a pioneer minister of the Gospel in this part of the county and a man of rugged type, whose name is still a household word in Fairview township. He served the church for a period of twelve years. He was succeeded in the pastorate by Rev. James Reed in 1882 who had charge of the church for three years. He was followed by Rev. Hawkes who served as pastor for two years. Rev. W. C. M. Cune was the next pastor who remained with the church four years.

Rev. J. A. Leiggett then served the church for one year from 1893 to 1894. Rev. Leiggett is now located at Lowden, Ohio, near Columbus. The next pastor who served for two years was Rev. J. A. Ghrette, now located near Lincoln, Nebraska. Rev. A. D. Wolfe now of Parkville, Missouri, in the summer of 1896 was called as pastor and was with the church for three years. Rev. T. C. Armstrong, the present pastor came to the field in the autumn of 1900.

The present board of elders consists of Simeon Myers, S. A. Gray and Ross Canning. The trustees are S. O. Linton, Wm. Dunlap and Van Fullerton. The Sunday school superintendent is W. E. Myers.

A neat village church house was erected in 1875 in the center of the town, the dedicatory sermon being preached by Rev. John A. Pinkerton of Chillicothe. At this time when in a farming community hogs were selling for two cents per pound and corn for twenty cents a bushel, it meant some degree of struggle and sacrifice to complete and dedicate a church building free from debt. Dr. T. G. Blakely who came to Avalon in 1874, secured the necessary subscriptions, some of which were in cash, and some in labor. The contractor was Thomas France. In 1890 this building was sold to the Methodist church, and the property known as the "College Building" purchased for \$3,000. Since that time this building has been the church home for the congregation.

I. O. O. F. Lodge No. 428, Avalon, was instituted July 27, 1884, at which time the following officers were elected: John S. Green, N. G.; Drury N. Morris, V. G.; J. B. Tanner, secretary; B. C. Webb, treasurer. The officers for 1913 were elected as follows: V. D. Fullerton, N. G.; J. W. Kimber, V. G.; Roy Wolfe, recording secretary; Robert Shields, treasurer; S. H. Burgard, financial secretary.

WHEELING TOWNSHIP

Wheeling township was organized May 6, 1867, on petition of Augustine Wiley, John Wiley, and others, out of the territory belonging to Chillicothe township. At first it com-

prised all of Congressional townships 57 and 58, in range 22, a portion of the township lying south of Grand river, but in March, 1871, the Hannibal and St. Joseph railroad became the southern boundary as at present. The first justice of the peace was Augustine Wiley. The township was named for the town of Wheeling. At the first township election the total number of voters was 72.

Wheeling township comprises the west half of township 58, range 22, and that part of the west half of township 57 in the same range lying north of the center of the track of the Hannibal and St. Joseph railroad; it contains about 29 sections of land, and is one of the smallest townships in the county. Its general surface is prairie and bottom land. The famous Wheeling prairie is a fine body of land, renowned for its fertility and general excellence. Medicine creek flows along the western border of the township and a considerable portion is taken up with its bottom lands, not all of which have been reduced to cultivation.

Like the other townships of the county the principal productions of Wheeling are grain and stock, to the raising of which it is well adapted. The principal varieties of timber are oak, hickory and elm, and there is a sufficiency for general purposes.

The town of Wheeling stands on the east side of section 5, township 57, range 22, one mile from the Linn county line. It was laid out October 7, 1865, by Henry Nay, and by him named for Wheeling, West Virginia. The first house was completed by Mr. Nay in May, 1866, and was occupied by E. C. Williams, who became the first merchant. The next to come were E. Collamer and C. Marden, the former a son of Jacob Collamer, of Vermont, who was postmaster-general in 1849 and United States senator afterward. The second house was built by Isaac W. White. Soon after the town began to improve and fill up with something of rapidity. The town was not regularly platted until June 1, 1866.

The first preacher in the town was Rev. Burr, a "Northern" Methodist, who held the first services at the same place until 1868, when the old schoolhouse was built. The first

church was the Methodist Episcopal (North), which was completed in the fall of 1874.

In 1866 the first depot was built and a station established. This burned in 1881, when a temporary one was built, and this was succeeded the next year by a better building. The first practicing physician to locate in the village was Dr. James Gish, who came in 1868. A Mr. Nash was the first blacksmith. The first burial in the cemetery was that of Mrs. Linnie C. Barkley, who died near town on February 4, 1868, aged 27 years. She was the wife of the late James Barkley, the well-known Chillicothe printer.

Although there were settlements in the township as early as 1839, and probably in 1838 or 1837, yet the greater portion was not settled until twenty years later, and indeed many locations were made after the Civil war. At the latter period many persons from the Northern States came in, forming an enterprising population and a most valuable accession to the neighborhood.

BAPTIST CHURCH, WHEELING

The Baptist people of Wheeling and vicinity met in Wheeling, May 3, 1875, for the purpose of organizing a church. S. N. Goldsby was elected moderator and Abram Onderdonk, clerk. A joint letter was then read from the Parson Creek Baptist church containing the names of twenty-seven members, also two letters from the Bethlehem Baptist church, making twenty-nine members for the new church. The following are the names: G. M. Brassfield and wife, Eli Kendall, wife and daughter, Sue J. Coffendaffer and wife, James Coucher and wife, Geo. Kesterson and wife, William, Eliza and Rachel Wasson, Dr. James C. Gish and wife, Miss Nannie Gish, Mrs. Mary Babb, George W. Gish and wife, Miss Mary Gish, James L. Wiley and wife, Joseph J. Littrell and wife, Mrs. Rachel Billingsley, Silas, Emeline and Eliza Philips. Four of these people are members of the church at the present time. They are Mrs. Eli Kendall, James Coucher and wife and Mrs. George Gish. Many of the others have gone to the great beyond.

Not having any church building of their own the meetings were held in the old schoolhouse for some time, then arrangements were made with the Methodist people to hold meetings in their house one Sunday in each month. The first pastor was R. H. Moody. The officers elected were James Coucher and Eli Kendall, deacons, Dr. J. C. Gish, treasurer and Abram Onderdonk, clerk. On May 12, 1888, S. W. Haynes, J. R. Wright and J. T. Mitchell were appointed a committee to prepare a subscription list and take the necessary steps preparatory to building a church. July 14, 1888, J. A. Wiley, S. W. Haynes and Samuel Forrester were elected trustees and given power to have a building erected on a lot purchased from Abram Onderdonk. The church was completed and dedicated January 25, 1889. The church at the present time has a membership of one hundred and fifty. The pastor is Rev. Jesse H. Jones of Meadville. The officers of the church are: Deacons, James Coucher, J. R. Wright, E. M. Tanner, J. S. Littrell and H. S. and F. L. Smiley. Mrs. J. S. Littrell is the clerk. Among the names of the pastors who have served the church we find R. H. Moody, W. W. Walden, N. M. Allen, F. M. Wadley, T. D. Penn, W. D. McPhetridge, Job Ingram, William Bibbs, L. M. Marks, J. E. Denham, W. A. Biggart, O. P. Bishop, C. H. Mastin, M. B. Baddock, R. M. Webdell, F. C. Truex and Jesse Jones.

Minerva Chapter No. 209, Eastern Star, Wheeling, was organized February 2, 1891. The organization exists for the purpose of giving practical effect to one of the beneficent purposes of Free Masonry, which is to provide for the welfare of the wives, daughters, mothers, widows and sisters of Master Masons. The first officers were Sylvia F. Haynes, worthy matron; Silas W. Haynes, worthy patron; Lizzie R. Adams, secretary. The officers for 1913 are Cecile Snow, worthy matron; Manford Tompkins, worthy patron; Jennie Walby, assistant matron; Eva Beckwith, secretary; Dora Hawer, treasurer; Addie Whitebread, conductress; Agnes Brenne-man, chaplain. Number of members, forty-five; regular meetings Monday evenings preceding the second and fourth Saturdays in each month.

Royal Neighbors of America, Wheeling. White Rose Camp No. 3968 was organized December, 1904. The camp is a fraternal and life insurance order. The first officers of the camp were Mrs. Rebecca Davis, oracle; Hallie Castle, V. O.; Belle Silvey, P. O.; Mary Littrell, Chan.; Nettie Robinson, recorder; Nannie Wright, receiver; Alice Shiflet, Mar.; Susie Glore, I. S.; and Managers J. H. Robinson, Pearl Coleman and Minnie Gish. Present officers: Nellie Glasgow, O.; Hattie Castle, V. O.; Rebecca Davis, P. O.; Gernza Gillispie, Chan.; Nannie Wright, recorder; Nettie Robinson, receiver; Lena Boone, Mar.; Mary Seidel, I. S.; Mollie Tompkins, O. S.; and Managers, J. H. Robinson, Anna Phipps and Pearl Coleman. The camp consists of thirty-five active and five social members. Date of meeting second and fourth Saturdays each month.

Rebecca Lodge No. 331, Wheeling. The Rebecca Lodge of Wheeling was instituted March 2, 1903. The object of this order is the elevation of the race, the promotion of peace and harmony, the practice of that fraternity which teaches us to weep with those who weep and rejoice with those who rejoice. The first officers of this lodge were: Mrs. C. O. Wilson, N. G.; Mrs. Maggie Theioff, V. G.; Miss Lena Buckner, recording secretary; Miss Amanda Taylor, financial secretary; Miss Maude Albertson, treasurer; Miss Laura Bird, chaplain. Present officers: Mrs. Josie Buster, N. G.; Miss Ida Littrell, V. G.; Miss Emma Dimmitt, recording secretary; Miss Ruth Lowe, financial secretary; Miss Carrie Glore, treasurer; Mrs. Nancy Fort, chaplain; Mrs. Maggie Smiley, Con.; Mrs. Hattie Castle, warden. This lodge has thirty-six members. Date of meetings, second and fourth Tuesday nights of each month.

A. F. & A. M. Lodge, No. 434, Wheeling, was organized October 17, 1873, with the following officers: S. W. Haynes, master; W. W. Edgerton, senior warden; T. C. Hayden, junior warden. The present officers are F. E. Snow, master; J. M. Gallatin, senior warden; R. A. Tharp, treasurer; Charles Hawker, secretary; C. H. Byler, chaplain; H. W. Shiflet, senior deacon; B. A. Swope, junior deacon; Monford Tom-

kins, senior steward; B. F. Forte, junior steward; P. M. Russell, tyler. Number of members, sixty. Date of meeting, second and fourth Saturdays in each month.

M. W. A. Camp No. 4499, Wheeling. This camp was originally organized on the 30th day of January in 1877 and reorganized ten years later. The first officers of the camp were J. H. Collins, venerable consul and J. G. Littrell, clerk. The present officers are W. L. Warren, venerable consul and J. H. Robinson, clerk. The present membership of the camp is ninety. Date of meeting, the first and third Thursdays in each month. The camp owns its own hall and is now in a thrifty condition.

Subordinate Order No. 63, A. H. T. A., Wheeling, was organized in 1888. The first officers chosen were W. J. Littrell, president and P. Pugh, secretary. The present officers are W. L. Warren, president and H. J. Warren, secretary. Number of members, fifty-six. Date of meeting, Tuesday night on or before the full moon in each month. The object of the order is for the better protection of ourselves against the depredations of thieves, robbers, counterfeiters, incendiaries, tramps and all criminals and to cooperate with and assist the civil authorities in the capture and prosecution of all such offenders, and to aid each other in the recovery of stolen property.

RICH HILL TOWNSHIP

Rich Hill township contains the richest and best farm lands in the county, having less waste land than many of the other townships. It is Congressional township 58-23. The land in this township commands the highest market price on account of its fertility and excellent market facilities. The farms are generally owned by progressive and intelligent agriculturists and breeders of fine stock who have made a study along these lines. The Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul Railway traverses the western section of this township from north to south. It was not until the 30th day of November, 1872, that this township was organized on the petition of John M. Grant and others. For a time after its organization it was

known as Grant township in honor of the petitioner. In less than a fortnight, however, the name was changed to Rich Hill on account of the great fertility of the soil. Land entries were made in this township as early as 1839, although many "squatters" were there before this date. Some of the pioneers who made entries of land in this township prior to 1840 were John Cox, J. B. Leeper, Thomas Dobbins, James White, Eli Hobbs, Charles Achley, E. D. Murphy, William Garwood, Stephen Cox, T. B. Bryan, W. E. Pearl, David Carlyle, Andrew Culbertson, Archibald Ward and others. November 3, 1840, a town site was platted by John Cox and was named Coxville, but there never was a house built there. Judge Joseph Slagle erected a mill on Medicine creek in a very early day, which was patronized by the early settlers in Grundy, Linn and Sullivan counties and the pioneers of the north and eastern part of Livingston county. Slagle's mill now exists only in memory but it will go down in history as one of the old landmarks of the county. The Adams' creamery, at one time located in this township, was a great success in its day, but it too is only referred to in pointing out locations.

UNION BAPTIST CHURCH, STURGES

On September 12, 1840, Isaiah Austin, Francis Preston, James Pennington and Elizabeth Pennington, delegates from Indian Creek Baptist church, and Elijah Merrill and James Merrill, delegates from Washington Baptist church, met at the home of Thomas Williams about five miles northeast of Chillicothe and constituted the following named persons: Wm. Garwood, Thomas Williams, Nancy Williams and Zerah Williams into a church to be known as the United Baptist Church of Christ. At the next regular meeting, the second Saturday in October, the following persons were received into the church by letter: Isaiah Austin, Francis Preston, James Pennington and Elizabeth Pennington, Elizabeth Moberly and Nancy Wilson being received by experience and baptism. Elijah Merrill, a pioneer Baptist minister of North Missouri, was chosen their pastor and Thomas Williams was chosen church clerk. The church continued to hold their

monthly meetings in private houses until June, 1844, when they began to hold meetings six miles north of Chillicothe in a newly erected log house known as the Macedonia meeting house. This house had been built by the whole neighborhood to be used as a house of worship by all the different denominations and also for a schoolhouse. There was enough of people of all creeds in the surrounding country to make a fair-sized congregation and enough children to establish a school. At the regular church meeting in July, 1859, the name of the church was changed from the United Baptist church to that of the Union Baptist church. About the beginning of the Civil war the church moved its place of worship two miles further north to the White schoolhouse. In the years 1872-73 the church erected a frame house of worship eight miles north of Chillicothe in Cream Ridge township. The church continued to worship in this house until 1898-99, when it was taken down and a neat modern house erected. In June, 1900, the new house of worship was dedicated, Rev. M. P. Hunt, of St. Joseph preaching the dedicatory sermon. This church has had the services of a number of the pioneer preachers, Elijah Merrill was the first, then came Wm. Henderson, Edward Benson, Ira Blakely, W. W. Walden, Kemp Scott, James Turner, Henry Turner and G. A. Crouch. In later years the following ministers have occupied the pulpit: I. R. M. Beeson, J. K. Steen, C. M. Williams, J. B. Harris, E. R. Dowell and G. W. Moss, while others have ministered to the church. The present pastor is Rev. W. D. Cave of Chillicothe; church clerk, T. C. Wilhite; deacons, J. E. Wilhite, R. L. Fifer and C. F. Boyd; Sunday school superintendent, F. L. Kriner. Union church has had a continuous history from its organization to the present time and in no time has it been in a more prosperous condition than at the present time. It has had since its organization some of the best and most substantial citizens of the community in its membership.

M. E. CHURCH, CHULA

The church was dedicated in 1890. The first year Rev. Chivington had charge and it was a part of the Chillicothe

charge. The next year, there was organized what is now known as the Chula charge which with Chula has several country churches. The following is a list of the preachers as shown by the record: Revs. Chivington, G. F. Harmon, Fennell, J. Cobbe, J. D. Cain, J. W. Brown, Fields, Wm. McAlfresh, D. W. Sligar, W. D. Cater, Porter, W. F. Null, Wm. Vermont, W. J. Hamilton, White, J. T. Hoover, J. H. Fanning, F. V. Felt, E. V. Campbell and Clarence Fish, the present pastor. First officers recorded are A. Manso, Truman Stowell and J. H. Marshall. Present officers, (stewards), A. L. Jenkins, E. L. Tredway, Mrs. E. P. Ogan, Mrs. W. K. Thompson and W. D. Wright. The location of the church edifice is corner of Leavell and Harrison streets, Waite's addition. The church is in its original location.

BAPTIST CHURCH, CHULA

organized in 1895, with the following charter members: Isaac Baker and wife, J. W. Ballman, wife and daughter, Hattie Holding, R. J. Green and wife, E. A. Exceen and wife, W. H. Moore and wife, Sarah Owen, Henry Johnson, J. F. Davis and Saunders Russell and wife. The council consisted of Rev. J. K. Steen as moderator and C. E. Mulford, clerk, sermon by Rev. J. B. Harris. The organization was effected in the Cumberland Presbyterian church edifice, where the congregation held services until September, 1896, at which time a house of worship had been erected and was dedicated by Rev. S. M. Brown, of Kansas City. Rev. J. B. Harris was the first pastor, who has been succeeded by Revs. G. T. Hopson, J. R. Wright, O. E. Newman, Ray York, W. H. Tolliver, E. A. Campbell, T. M. Rice, J. L. Leonard, J. D. Willis, R. M. Waddell, J. B. Richards, G. W. Mass, and Rev. B. Venable. The membership of the church numbers one hundred and fifteen. The present trustees of the church are M. D. Booth, F. V. Ross and T. J. Woods. The Sunday school is said to be the banner school of the county. The church edifice is situated on the main street near the business section of the town.

I. O. O. F. Chula. Chula Lodge No. 524, I. O. O. F., was instituted February 12, 1896 and the following officers elected: M. Melbourne, N. G.; F. C. Vesperat, V. G.; E. F. Ogan, recording secretary; George A. Gardner, financial secretary; and Thomas Roberts, treasurer. The officers elected for 1913 are as follows: C. M. Darr, N. G.; J. E. May, V. G.; W. E. Gift, recording secretary; J. W. Jenkins, financial secretary; and F. V. Ross, treasurer. The lodge is in a prosperous condition with a membership of eighty-eight.

Rebecca Lodge, Chula. The Rebecca Lodge, No. 265, of Chula was organized on the 16th day of June, 1899, at which time the following officers were elected: Mrs. C. O. Wilson, N. G.; Miss Frances Gardner, V. G.; Miss Ida B. Scarlott, recording secretary; Miss Anna Selby, financial secretary, and Mrs. Belle Alexander, treasurer. The officers elected for the year 1913 are as follows: Miss Laura Prewett, N. G.; Mrs. Mamie Graham, V. G.; Miss Fern Payton, recording secretary; Mr. W. E. Gift, financial secretary and Mr. J. W. McLoney, treasurer.

OLIVE BRANCH BAPTIST CHURCH

was organized March 1, 1909 by Rev. W. B. Alsbury, with the following members: W. A. Cox, Eliza Cox, J. C. Gallatin, Martha J. Gallatin, Gladys Gallatin, Cora Anderson, Flora M. Thompson, Malinda C. Thompson, W. B. Linville, Samuel Linville, Daisy Linville, Alice S. Adams, W. C. Anderson, I. B. Cox, Bessie Cox, C. E. Cox, E. A. Cox, C. B. Gallatin, Elva V. Anderson, Maud M. Thompson, Mary C. Linville, Effie Anderson, Bessie W. Adams, F. M. Steen, Elizabeth Steen, Alta M. Steen, Lena F. Steen, Lucian Steen, Elsie Burns, J. F. Summerville, C. L. Spaulding, E. P. Spaulding and Mabel Cox. The church held its first meeting April 11, 1909. The sermon was preached by Rev. Lee Hunt of Utica, after which Rev. W. B. Alsbury was chosen chairman and the following officers elected: Earl Cox, clerk; J. C. Gallatin, F. M. Steen, C. E. Cox and W. B. Linville, deacons. April 20, 1909, it was decided to build a



WEBSTER STREET, CHILICOTHE, LOOKING WEST



STREET SCENE, WEST SIDE OF SQUARE, CHILICOTHE

church, which was dedicated free of debt January 31, 1910. The dedication sermon was delivered by Rev. F. P. Davidson of the Baptist church of Chillicothe. The present membership is fifty. The officers at the present time are: J. C. Gallatin, F. M. Steen, C. E. Cox, W. B. Linville, Wiley C. Anderson and W. A. Cox, deacons; and C. B. Smith, church clerk.

A. F. & A. M. Lodge Chula. This lodge was first known as the Farmersville Lodge No. 388, being organized on the 13th day of October, 1831, with Samuel Wilson, W. M.; Alexander McGregor, Sr. W.; George A. Blivens, Jr. W. On the 20th day of January, 1894, a specific grand lodge of the state was convened at the hall in the village of Chula and the lodge was removed to the latter place under the old charter and number. The present officers are O. B. McCoy, W. M.; F. V. Ross, S. W.; Roy Tribble, Jr. W.; W. R. Edrington, treasurer; J. F. Harris, secretary; L. P. Carlyle, S. D.; Dick Robinson, Jr. D.; J. N. Ballinger, chaplain.

Order of Eastern Star, Chula. This order was instituted January 27, 1910, at which time the following officers were elected: Minnie L. Carlyle, W. M.; O. B. McCoy, W. P.; Elizabeth Gardner, Ass. M.; F. V. Ross, secretary; L. L. Lauderdale, treasurer; Beulah Lauderdale, Con. The order worked under a special dispensation until the annual meeting of the grand chapter, at which time a charter was granted on the 30th day of September, 1910. Chula Chapter was instituted by Emma Dale Scott, P. G. W. M., and Ida Hudson, acting grand marshal, on October 29, 1910. The present officers are Beulah Lauderdale, W. M.; O. B. McCoy, W. P.; Marie Ross, Ass. M.; F. V. Ross, secretary; L. L. Lauderdale, treasurer; Minnie Lee Carlyle, Con.; Missouri Robinson, chaplain.

GRAND RIVER TOWNSHIP

This township comprises all of Congressional township 56-22, together with that portion of 56-21 in this county and that portion 57-22, south of the center of the H. & St. Joe railroad. It is the second largest township in the county, but

somewhat illy shaped. The most of the land is rolling, while some is bluffy along the river brakes. The geology of the township is given fully elsewhere in this volume. Much of the low lands in the township have been drained and otherwise improved to such an extent that thousands of acres have been reclaimed. There is much fine upland in this township and the residents as a class are successful farmers. The town of Grandville or Coonville came into existence in about 1840, and at one time had two stores, owned by Smith, Fielding and Hurd. There was also a tobacco factory operated by Fielding and Holtzclaw; also a grocery run by two brothers named Parkinson. Astoria was another "dream," its founder being Henry Mitchell, of St. Louis. The town was laid out and platted in 1837, but no house was ever built. The town of Bedford, on the south bank of Grand river, is one of the oldest in the county. It was originally platted and named "Laborn" in 1837, although the land was not entered until 1838 by a Frenchman named William LeBarron and it was given the name of Bedford in 1839. The town has never reached a place of much importance, although quite prosperous until the call to arms in 1861, when it suffered from the depredations of the bushwhackers and the soldiers of both north and south. In 1880 a cyclone almost destroyed the town. The mill and nearly a score of the other buildings were badly damaged and the center span of the bridge over Grand river was swept away. The Wabash railroad station is a mile and a quarter north of the town. Formerly a horse railroad connected the town with the Wabash but it was abandoned in 1882.

M. E. CHURCH, SOUTH, BEDFORD

The Bedford Methodist Episcopal Church South was organized in 1842, charter members having been received in that year by Rev. Wm. Redmond. The roll of charter members included S. A. Alexander and Mary C. Alexander, Dr. Wolfskill and wife, Cyrus Ballew and wife, James A. Hix and wife, George Wolfskill and wife, Daniel Singleton and wife, Henry Duncan and wife, John and Mary Bailey, Harriett

Hoffman, Juda Ballew, Laura Saunders and George Munroe and wife. The oldest living members are J. H. Baugh, who joined in 1861, and Mrs. Eliza Browning. This church had the ministry of some of the pioneer preachers of Methodism, such as Wm. Redmond, Joseph Develin, Wm. G. Caples, B. F. Johnson and W. G. Miller. Other pastors have been Rev. Gregory, R. G. Keeran, Wm. Sarter, H. T. Leeper, T. M. Rucker, Elmore Carlyle, Wm. Warren, H. L. Davis, W. A. Smith, L. P. Sicheloff, S. H. Renfro, J. H. Hubbard, J. B. Rice, C. A. Burns, Wm. Pope, E. M. Capp, and H. Neighbors. The present pastor is Rev. E. F. Cooley, with Rev. J. M. Boone as presiding elder. The present church building was erected in 1895 and is still in good repair. Recent revivals have strengthened the membership, which is now 133. A thriving Sunday school and Epworth League are conducted regularly.

M. W. A. Lodge No. 7471, Bedford, was organized January 12, 1900. The first officers were: J. P. Alexander, consul; E. H. Wolfskill, clerk; J. M. Perry, banker. The officers of the lodge for 1913 are: J. E. Mitchell, consul; E. H. Wolfskill, clerk; George Akerson, banker.

The R. N. A. No. 3209, Bedford, was organized on the 20th of March, 1907, at which time the following officers were elected: Bessie Boyd, oracle; Annie M. Wolfskill, recorder; Tilly Akerson, receiver. The officers for 1913 are: Pearl Alexander, oracle; Annie M. Wolfskill, recorder; Pearl Dye, receiver.

Brotherhood of American Yeomen, Bedford. Homestead No. 1831 was organized May 14, 1908. The first officers were: Charles Young, foreman; Maude Alexander, master of ceremonies; Mac. D. Singleton, correspondent; O. K. Frame, master of accounts; Dr. C. W. Allen, physician; John Longwell, overseer; Harley Wells, watchman; D. F. Singleton, sentinel; Alfred Renn, guard; Ida Alexander, Lady Rowena; Ethel Frame, Lady Rebecca; Henry Hughes, past foreman; Lillie Young, courier. Present officers: O. K. Frame, foreman; Ida Alexander, master of ceremonies; Mac. D. Singleton, correspondent; Alfred Renn, master of accounts,

and Frank Myers, physician. The object of the order is beneficial and social. This homestead has nineteen members in good standing.

THE CITY OF CHILLICOTHE

On the 7th of August, 1837, the county court, then in session at Joseph Cox's, took the first steps toward laying out and establishing the town of Chillicothe. On this day John Graves was appointed to "lay off into lots the county seat, where the commissioners appointed by the State Legislature shall locate it." It was also ordered that the county seat "shall be denominated and known by the name of Chillicothe." The town was named for Chillicothe, Ohio, the county seat of Ross county.

John Graves was appointed trustee for the county to lay off and sell lots in the town, which was ordered to be surveyed into twenty blocks before September 4, 1837; but on that day Graves resigned, and Nathan H. Gregory was appointed commissioner and trustee in his stead, giving bond for \$5,000. The work of surveying and platting was done by Mr. Gregory himself, as he was a practical surveyor.

The first sale of lots came off October 16 and 17, 1837. Previous notice had been given by posting five written notices in different portions of the country and by advertisements inserted three times in the *Missouri Republican*, of St. Louis, and the *Boone's Lick Democrat*, of Franklin, Howard county. Every third lot in each block was sold, except in the block surveyed for the public square. The amount of all the sales was \$1,082.62½, on six, twelve and eighteen months credit. The second sale of lots came off May 4 and 5, 1838, when the aggregate sales amounted to \$1,807.

Commissioner Gregory was at this time ordered to enter the land, the quarter section, on which the town was situated, but did not do so; and notwithstanding lots were sold and titles made by the county from October, 1837, the town site belonged to the United States and was not entered until Au-

gust, 1839, when it was entered by Wm. E. Pearl, county seat commissioner.

Not until July 15, 1839, was Chillicothe selected and designated as the county seat of Livingston county, although it had been virtually the county's capital for some time. On the day named, however, the commissioners, who were E. W. Warren, Samuel Williams and Geo. W. Folger, all of Carroll county, selected the southwest quarter of section 36, township 58, range 24, as the county seat, as being "the most eligible location for said county seat," and its site according with the provisions of the organizing act, in lying "within three miles of the center of said county."

On August 13, 1851, Chillicothe was first incorporated by petition of two-thirds of the inhabitants and the first board of trustees were W. Y. Slack, John T. Green, John Graves, J. H. B. Manning and W. C. Samuel. By an act of the legislature, approved March 1, 1855, the town was then incorporated as a city. February 26, 1869, by an act of the legislature the town was constituted a corporation by the name and style of the city of Chillicothe and declaring the original charter and all subsequent amendatory acts thereto amended.

With the certainty of the building of the Hannibal and St. Joseph railroad by way of Chillicothe its trade and prospects increased, and its condition was largely improved. From 1852 to 1856 there were flush times. In 1855 the business directory of the place was about as follows:

Lansing & Yager, dealers in dry goods, groceries, hardware, etc.

Jesse Hoge, dry goods, boots, shoes, etc.

L. & W. Humphrey, drugs.

R. R. Mills, stoves and tinware.

T. J. Winn and J. J. Eberly, tailors.

A. & B. Small, shoemakers.

Carpenter & Clark, plowmakers.

John Garr, plowmaker.

Clark & Turner, livery stable.

J. Fitzmorris, Grand River Hotel.

G. W. Clarno, eating house.

Lawyers, W. Y. Slack, J. H. B. Manning, W. C. Samuel, E. Bell.

Physician, Dr. W. W. Woodward.

Grand River Chronicle, E. S. Darlington.

In 1858 the Livingston County Agricultural and Mechanical Association was organized and held an exhibition on its grounds, near Chillicothe, the first Wednesday, Thursday and Friday in October. The officers of the association were R. C. Carr, president; Jere Hutchinson, vice-president; L. T. Collier, secretary; Benjamin Berry, treasurer. Directors: R. E. Holland, B. B. Gill, James Hutchinson, George H. Liggett, Jere Hutchinson, Asa T. Kirtley, John Barnes, Spence A. Alexander, and Benjamin Edrington. Marshal, E. S. Darlington. Musicians, Chillicothe brass band.

In March, 1841, the citizens were allowed to use the old log courthouse, the first one built, for a public schoolhouse, and the first school in the town was taught here.

From 1,200 in January, 1859, the population increased to 1,800 or 2,000 by January, 1861. Schools and churches were established, business enterprises were inaugurated, and a full tide of prosperity set in and was fast bearing the town on to permanent fortune. In 1858 a branch of the State Bank of Missouri was established, with John B. Leeper as president and Jas. A. Shirley cashier. This institution continued until 1866, when in November of that year it was succeeded by the People's Savings Bank.

Immediately after the Civil war a tide of prosperity set in. The population was greatly increased, business interests were advanced, industrial enterprises were established, and the city flourished. It became the center of a large trade. People came from off the Iowa line to buy goods. The public square was thronged with teams. Additions to the city were laid out and rapidly settled. In 1870 the population was nearly 4,000, while in 1865 it had been only about 1,500. But now a sort of paralysis struck the business affairs of the city and for years it stood still.

At the close of the war a system of graded schools was established under a special charter from the state, and in 1875

the present magnificent building was erected at a cost of \$35,000. This was not effected without opposition, however, which all public enterprises expect to meet. The bonds issued to build the school finally came into the hands of one Mr. Hazelton of New York, who generously gave, in the settlement of a compromise, a considerable sum for the establishment of a library, which now comprises several thousand volumes. Many of these have been donated by citizens. Two of the most efficient friends of the school and library have been the late Hon. Chas. H. Mansur and A. McVey. The architect was C. B. Clarke, of St. Louis; J. A. McGonigle, contractor, and the board of education was T. R. May, president; J. S. Funk, secretary; R. F. Dunn, A. McVey, M. H. Smith and C. H. Mansur.

The city hall, a two-story brick structure, erected in 1869, at a cost of \$20,000, was destroyed by fire in March, 1876. On the site of the ruins the present city hall was erected the following year at a cost of \$25,000.

People who live here know of no place so attractive—none with greater possibilities and have heard of no city whose immediate future looks so bright as that of Chillicothe, the railroad center and coming factory city of North Missouri. Speaking of Chillicothe and Livingston county the author has endeavored rather to underestimate than to exaggerate, knowing that so much can be said of the possibilities, that the plain, unvarnished truth would seem to many an exaggeration. In the past, in spite of some circumstances that have been disadvantageous, Chillicothe has steadily grown, while other cities have stood still. Those who have selected Chillicothe and Livingston county as the best place in all the world to find a home, have used mature judgment in choosing this place above all others as a permanent home for themselves and families. Chillicothe stands today as the ideal town of the country, with all the advantages and environments that go to make life happy and prosperous.

Chillicothe is the home of nearly three hundred traveling men. This is a significant fact and is as important to the

manufacturer as to the man who must have many trains in many directions from his home town.

The first thing that strikes the stranger on his tour of the city is the fact that almost every street boasts its beautiful residences. These, however, do not detract from the cozy and slightly, yet pretentious cottages which everywhere impress the visitor with an air of substantial comfort and plenty.

Her streets are broad, well paved and bordered with great trees and each householder takes pride in keeping lawn and parkway up to a high standard. The city of Chillicothe has six miles of vitrified brick and Hassam street paving, more than thirty miles of granitoid walks and twenty-five miles of public sewerage.

The plant of the People's Gas and Electric Company is located in the eastern part of the city and is one of the most efficient plants in Missouri. It furnishes power and light at a figure lower than St. Louis or Chicago and is equipped to supply manufacturers with all the power needed.

Some idea of the volume of business done in Chillicothe is shown by the receipts of the local postoffice, which are the largest in this congressional district. The postmaster is John L. Schmitz, and the assistant is Preston Randolph. There are five clerks, five city carriers and seven rural carriers employed. The rural routes traverse 167 miles and there are 13,000 patrons of the postoffice. The government has recently purchased a site at the corner of Clay and Locust streets for a postoffice and federal court building. Congress has voted an appropriation of \$135,000 for the building.

In 1886 L. J. and Louis Jarrett obtained a twenty-five year franchise from the city of Chillicothe permitting them to erect a telephone plant. This was started with sixteen 'phones. Five years later it was sold to Col. W. B. Leach and Dr. A. W. McArthur. At this time all patents were owned by the Bell Telephone Company and a few years later Colonel Leach was one of the first telephone men to break away and purchase independent apparatus, putting in a new board of the American Electric Company. The growth of the plant continued steadily and in 1903 the switchboard was again renewed,

Leach and McArthur purchasing a Stromberg-Carlson visual signal board. In December, 1904, Dr. McArthur's interest was sold to W. H. Ellett and C. L. Waite. A company was organized and the property incorporated for \$40,000.00. P. F. Romeiser was elected president; B. N. Stevens, vice-president; W. H. Ellett, treasurer; and R. L. Rawlins, secretary. A new departure was then made by this company, toll lines being acquired to all points in the county and every effort made to enlarge and improve the service in the city and surrounding country. So successful was the effort that in order to meet the demands and needs of the increased growth, the capital stock of the company was again increased in December, 1908, to \$50,000.00 and bonds issued to the amount of \$35,000 and C. L. Waite was selected as manager. All of this capital has been furnished by Livingston county people, the company now being represented by nearly fifty of the leading business men and farmers of this community. With this new capital the plant was completely overhauled and office building erected that met the further needs of the company. A full multiple common battery Stromberg-Carlson switchboard of an ultimate capacity of 2,400 lines, with dynamo and engines to furnish their own power and light, was installed. The outside construction is a full cable multiple distribution. The telephones are of the Stromberg-Carlson's new metal type. Everything has been put up in first class condition and no expense was spared to make this the best independent plant in Missouri. The Bell Telephone Company, a corporation owning and controlling most of the telephone lines in the state, purchased the stock of the People's Telephone Company a few months ago.

The city of Chillicothe is well supplied along all lines of commercial and professional business, including abstractors, attorneys, auctioneers, bakeries, banks, barbers, bicycle stores, billiard and pool rooms, blacksmiths, boarding houses, books and stationery, bottling works, candy factories, business colleges, carriage dealers, chili stands, cigar manufacturers, cleaners and pressers, clothing dealers, literary clubs, coal and wood yards, confectioners, contractors, dentists, draymen,

dressmakers, druggists, dry goods, express companies, factories, feed stores, flouring mills, furniture stores, garages, grocers, gunsmiths, hardware, harness shops, horseshoers, hotels, ice dealers, insurance companies, jewelers and opticians, ladies' furnishing goods, laundries, livery and feed stables, loan companies, lumber yards, lunch counters, marble yards, meat markets, milliners, music teachers, newspapers, nurses, oculists, osteopaths, painters and paper hangers, photographers, physicians, piano dealers, plumbers, produce merchants, real estate agents, restaurants, second hand stores, shoe repairers, shoe dealers, tailors, ten cent stores, theaters, tinsmiths, transfer companies, undertakers, veterinary surgeons, wagon makers and wholesale houses.

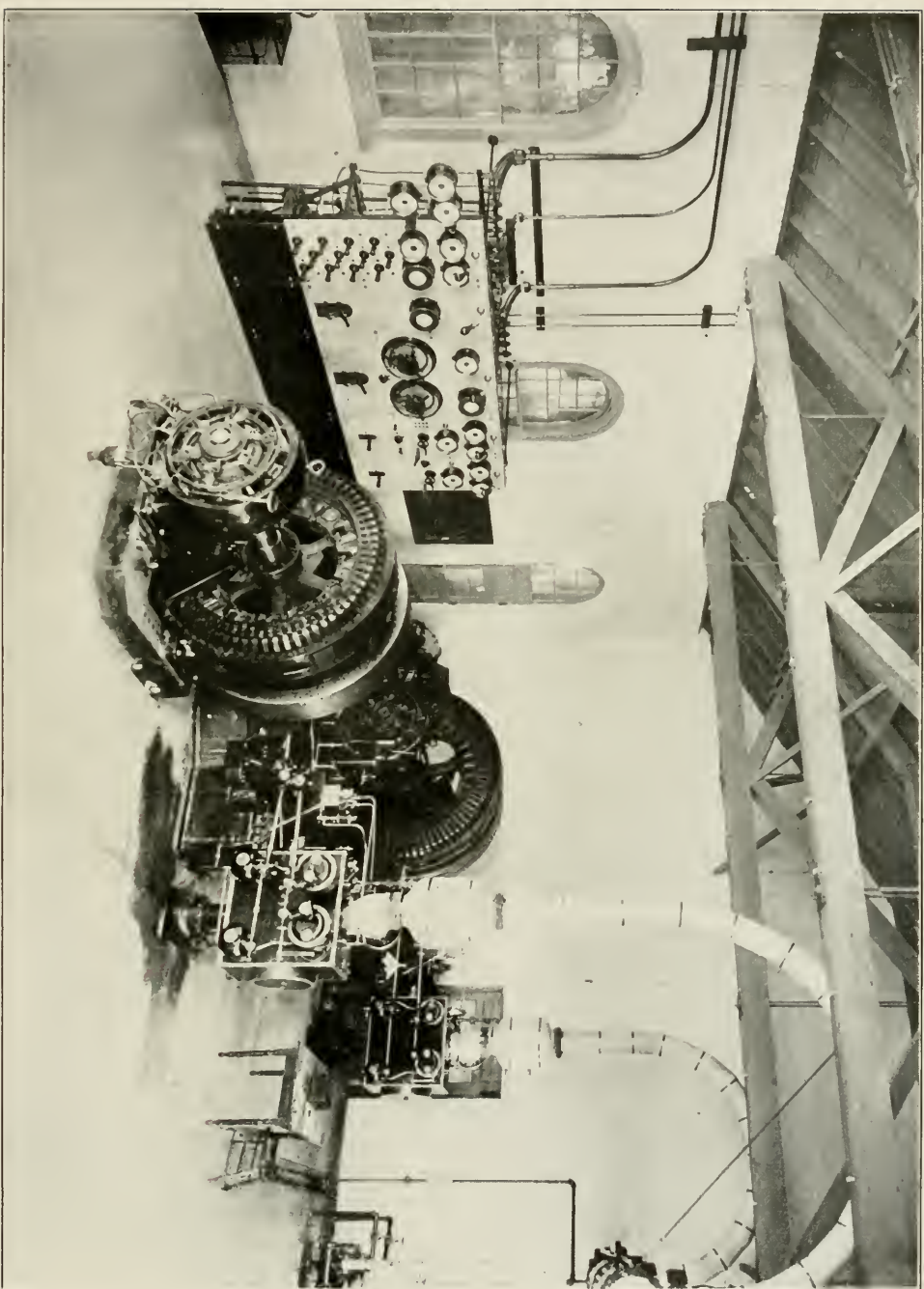
U. S. Pension Examiners.—The U. S. pension examining board of Chillicothe consist of Dr. W. A. Swope, president, Wheeling; Dr. Reuben Barney, secretary, Chillicothe; and Dr. B. N. Stevens, treasurer, Chillicothe.

Chillicothe Board of Health.—The Chillicothe board of health consist of Dr. W. M. Girdner, Dr. A. J. Simpson, Dr. R. Barney and Dr. R. L. Dowell.

Board of Public Works.—The Chillicothe board of public works, who now have charge of the Municipal Electric Light and Power Plant, are men of the highest business qualifications and consist of C. F. Adams, president; P. J. Dixon, secretary; John A. Ryan and Adam Saale.

Board of Education.—The board of education of Chillicothe consist of John McBride, H. B. Hogan, Chris Bochner, John H. Taylor, J. D. Brookshier, and W. G. Keath, the officers of the board being, John H. Taylor, president; J. D. Brookshier, treasurer; W. G. Keath, secretary and A. R. Curn, superintendent of schools.

The location of the several school buildings follows: High-school building, Third street, between Vine and Elm; Central building, Ann street, between Vine and Elm; First Ward building, corner Polk and Dickinson streets; Second Ward building, corner Polk and Eastin streets; Fourth Ward building, corner Graves and Jameson streets; Garrison building (colored), corner Henry and Violet streets. The Garrison



INTERIOR OF THE MUNICIPAL ELECTRIC LIGHT AND POWER PLANT

school building is in the Third ward, but the white children of that ward attend school at the Central building.

THE MUNICIPAL ELECTRIC LIGHT PLANT

For four years the city of Chillicothe was in darkness for lack of funds to pay a private corporation, then owning and operating a plant in the city. People who had occasion to leave their homes after dark carried lanterns. This situation was alleged to have been the result of the town voting out the fifteen saloons then running and thus cutting off the revenue necessary to defray the expense of lighting the streets of the city. On the 23rd of December, 1909, however, an election was held for the purpose of bonding the city in the sum of \$50,000, for the erection of a Municipal Electric Light and Power Plant, which carried by an overwhelming majority. The bonds were sold at a good premium, but the local corporation filed an injunction to prevent the registration of the bonds. The matter was fought through the courts and the city won out. Then in June, 1911, the contract for the erection of the plant was let to the Fuller-Coult company, of St. Louis, and on November 13, 1911, the lights were turned on. A second bond issue for \$10,000 was also voted a year later to be used in the further extension of street lights.

The power house is located in the southwestern part of the city, between the Burlington and Wabash railroad tracks, and is equipped with the latest inventions in electric machinery. There are three 150 H. P. boilers, one 300 H. P. engine, one 150 H. P. engine, one K. V. A. generator and one 125 K. V. A. generator and all other equipment necessary for a first class electric light and power plant. The white way, installed in 1913, is said by visitors to excel in brilliancy any metropolitan city in the country.

The municipal plant is a success financially and will pay out in a few years.

ADDITIONS TO CHILLICOTHE

In the past few years four new additions have been plated and made part of the city. The largest of the three, known

as Weston Heights, in the western part of the city, contains 120 acres and was platted, streets graded and otherwise made attractive and beautiful, by John A. Stewart, of Columbia, Missouri, who purchased the old Williams farm. It is a most desirable residence district and many of the lots have been purchased and homes erected.

Villa Park, in the northeast part of the city, containing thirty acres, was platted and put upon the market by Thomas B. England. Streets have been graded and the grounds beautified in a most attractive manner. This too is a desirable residence district.

The Adams addition, platted some five years ago by Douglas Stewart, is located in the southeast part of the city, and embraced twenty-five acres in all. The Jenkins Hay Rake and Stacker factory is located on the northern limits of the addition.

The John H. Taylor addition, containing fifteen acres, and lying immediately west of Edgewood avenue, was platted three years ago and is very desirable as a residence district.

Chillicothe Water Company. On October 16, 1886, the city of Chillicothe granted to Comeges & Lewis, of New York, a twenty years enfranchise for the construction of a water plant of sufficient capacity to supply the city with a liberal fire protection. The pumping station was located some two and one-half miles south of the city on Grand river and a stand pipe 155 feet in height erected on the Curran lots in Gravesville. At present the owners of the plant are Street, Wykes & Co., of New York. Recently the stand-pipe system was abolished and direct pressure substituted. The water company is capitalized at \$100,000.

CHILLICOTHE OFFICIALS

The officials of the city of Chillicothe who were elected to office in May, 1911, and whose terms expire May, 1913, were as follows: Chris Boehner, mayor; J. T. England, councilman-at-large; John Burch, councilman first ward; R. W. Strehlow, councilman second ward; C. E. Murphy, council-

man third ward; Ed. L. Bargdoll, councilman fourth ward; B. F. Thorp, city clerk; John H. Taylor, city attorney; Maurice Dorney, chief of police; Charles Spooner, city treasurer; Frank E. Riley, police judge; Robert L. Bruce, city auditor; D. A. Taylor, city assessor; Jo Broadus, city engineer. In addition to the chief of police there are two day and two night patrolmen and one merchants' police.

POULTRY FANCIERS' ASSOCIATION

The Northwest Missouri Poultry Fanciers' Association was organized in Chillicothe in 1905 with a few members, nothing but enthusiasm for its capital and the improvement of poultry in the county, its only aim.

Each year they held a show and each year there was a marked improvement in the quality of the poultry until when the world's greatest poultry show was held in Kansas City in 1910 (the Missouri state poultry show) Livingston county fanciers sent a special car load of fine birds to this show and each breeder entering won at least one premium. This year the local show was surpassed only by the state show in numbers and the quality was equal to that displayed in any show. The boosters from the beginning to the present have been Frank Bayles, Lulu May Weston Ott, Frank B. Norman, Geo. Walker, Jesse B. Ott, Ed Bargdoll, B. J. Mallory and Tommy Anderson. They are all well known in poultry work all over the state and have placed Livingston county ahead of any county of equal size in the United States in one of the enterprises that leads the finance of the state. Breeders are shipping birds and eggs for hatching to every state in the Union, Mexico and Canada. The present officers of the association are Dr. J. E. Callaway, Chillicothe, president, and Frank R. Smiley, Wheeling, secretary.

CHILLICOTHE FIRE DEPARTMENT

The fire fighters of Chillicothe before the construction of the water works, like most other small towns, consisted of a

hand engine, rubber buckets and a few ladders. Today Chillicothe has the best equipped and fastest fire fighting company in the world. This is a broad assertion, but it is true and the present fire company of this city stand ready to accept a challenge from any town, village or city in the United States or Europe. The Chillicothe fire company carry the "Belt" and they propose to hold it. From the tap of the bell they have hitched and made a run of 580 feet, laid 100 feet of hose, attached the nozzle and had water on a fire in thirty-six seconds. No record on earth has ever beaten this. They defy boasted Kansas City, Missouri; Louisville, Kentucky, who is nearest their record; they laugh at Paris, France, London, England, and all the big metropolitan cities of the eastern hemisphere. The Chillicothe fire company solicits a challenge from any town or city on the globe. At the time the Chillicothe fire company was organized, H. O. Meek was chief. Today H. E. Pringle is chief; A. J. Roe, assistant; R. D. Black, driver; H. J. White, assistant; Harry McCormick, George Eastman and Jack Smith, hosemen. The equipment consists of one hose wagon costing \$900; one hook and ladder truck, costing \$1,200; two five gallon chemicals and two two and a half gallon chemicals. The hose wagon carries 1,000 feet of hose and another 1,000 feet is kept in reserve. "Joe"—Chillicotheans all know "Joe"—the most intelligent fire-fighting horse in the state, was retired a short time ago on a pension for life. He is now twenty-five years old, after serving the Chillicothe fire department faithfully for twenty years.

History has heretofore failed to chronicle a name familiar to the memory of a man whose national popularity is on the tongue of every music-loving American as well as in several countries of Europe. We refer to the composer of the music to the words of the song "Ben Bolt." A reference to the last resting place of the famous composer by a former Chillicothean, Mrs. J. T. Bradshaw, of Kansas City, must occupy a place among the historical reminiscences in this volume:

"Oh, don't you remember Sweet Alice, Ben Bolt, Sweet Alice with hair so brown?" lies buried at Chillicothe, Missouri, in Edgewood cemetery in "a corner obscure and alone."

Credit is given Thomas Dunn English for the beautiful words of the most popular song ever written, although it now differs from the original lines composed in 1842. There is no disputing authentic records that Nelson Kneass, a wandering minstrel, composed the air of the plaintive melody. But before the story is told I wish to quote an interview I had some years ago with Mrs. Renfrow of Dayton, Ohio, daughter of Nelson Kneass. She is the wife of a theatrical manager and declared that her father was never a "strolling" actor, nor an actor of any sort, but a musical genius, and that her family was a musical family, singing after the style of the family quartets of the present day. He composed the musical lines of "Ben Bolt," she said, twenty years before his death, and the version was accepted by the "Queen's Court Circular," in the reign of Victoria.

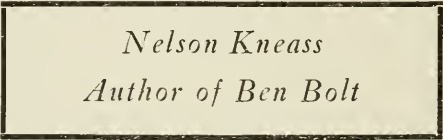
He was crowned with laurels throughout England and coming to America the song spread into immediate popularity, being as famous as "Home, Sweet Home." Mrs. Renfrow says her mother did not become an actress until after her father's death and then only played with such high class attractions as Morrison's "Faust." On the occasion of this interview she was making preparations to remove her mother's body from Dayton to be placed beside her famous singer husband at Chillicothe.

Nelson Kneass was always accompanied by his wife and she was with him when he was taken ill at Cameron, Missouri, in September, 1869. Although a very sick man, he came on with his company to Chillicothe, which was a village, and where the Nelson Kneass company was billed for a theatrical engagement. He stopped at the old Browning house, now the Henrietta hotel, but became rapidly worse soon after his arrival, and was attended by Dr. S. M. Beeman, now of Denver, Colorado. The stranded singer had an illness of only a few days. The company "went broke" on its arrival in Chillicothe. But the warm hearted people of the little town came to the assistance of Kneass and kindly hands administered to his last needs, and generous hearts saw that he had a decent burial. Prominent among those friends so kind to a

stranger in distress was Captain A. McVey, one of Chillicothe's most prominent and wealthy citizens, who is still in the mercantile business there. Colonel W. B. Leach, now dead, took charge of the Kneass funeral and proved of great assistance to the widow. These two men with Z. B. Myers, until recently manager of the Luella opera house there, afterwards formed the committee of the Kneass Monument Association, Captain McVey being president.

Kneass was buried from Grace Episcopal church in Edgewood cemetery, and Mrs. Kneass after the funeral held the company together for a while, though it was completely discouraged by the death of its manager. A benefit was given her in Chillicothe and she played neighboring towns of North Missouri until she obtained enough funds to take her to her Ohio home.

The body of Kneass was buried in an obscure part of the cemetery where for years only a small slab marked the spot. When a few years ago "Trilby" revived the popular song, attention was called to the almost forgotten grave of the singer who made the song so famous. A local committee was formed and tried to get Mrs. Kneass's consent to the removal of the body to a better part of the cemetery. She was persistent in her refusal, but after her death negotiations were entered into with the son and daughter, who consented to the plan. But meanwhile the widow revisited Chillicothe and placed a headstone at her husband's grave. The inscription on the little marble slab eight by fourteen inches read:



Nelson Kneass
Author of Ben Bolt

Relic hunters chipped this little headstone piece by piece till the inscription in a short time became scarcely discernible. This lot is three feet by eight feet, in a crowded part of the cemetery. A tall tree stands at the head as if a grim sentinel and on the tree was tacked a wooden marker. The accompanying picture was taken by a former Chillicothe photographer, J. B. Hoffman, and is so far as known the only one of the

first marking of the grave of the musical composer of one of the world's favorites. Later when the Kneass Monument Association was formed the cemetery association offered a fine lot for a granite column with the inscription:

*Erected to the Memory of Nelson Kneass,
Musical Author of Ben Bolt,
By the Citizens of Chillicothe, Mo.*

Mute in death are both, the poet and the musician, and how applicable are the words that made the poor strolling minstrel famous: "In the old churchyard in the valley, Ben Bolt, in a corner obscure and alone."

FAMOUS EMPIRE BALL TEAM

From Judge A. M. Johnston's wonderful scrap book we glean some of the exploits of the famous Empire Ball Team and the victories they achieved in several states. The club was an aggregation of ball players that held the championship of several states in the early seventies when the great national game was in its infancy. Chillicothe was the home of this noted club, the members and their positions on the team being as follows: Guerin, short-stop; Jacobs, second base; Hicks, left field; Darlington, first base; Graves, center field; Eastin, pitcher; Johnston, third base; Barker, right field; Waples, catcher.

Judge Johnston officiated most of the time as the official scorer for the team, and the scoring in those days was some job. At other times "Gus" would serve as umpire, and at other times would don the nobby uniform of the club and "subbed" on the diamond or in the outfield. Sarge Braden was the financial agent of the club.

When the Empires were in their prime, the club had the reputation of being not only the strongest team in this section, but the finest looking set of men, collectively and individually, who ever appeared on a base ball diamond.

Padded gloves, masks, breast protectors and other modern equipment of ball players were unknown in the early seventies. It was nothing for the Empires to make thirty or forty hits and like number of runs in a single game.

The first game of the best-two-in-three for the silver mounted bat, held for three years against all comers by the Empires of Chillicothe, was played on the fair grounds in St. Joseph and resulted in a crushing and overwhelming defeat for the Haymakers of that city. The tally at the end of the ninth inning stood 31 for the Empires and 16 for the Haymakers.

One of the trips of the Empires was taken in August, 1871, and included games at Hannibal, Missouri; Quincy, Jacksonville, Springfield, Illinois; and Pana and Keokuk, Iowa. The Empires had an easy game with the Nationals at Hannibal, winning by a score of 66 to 16. At Quincy the Empires defeated the Occidentals by a score of 53 to 23. The Empires made something like a dozen home runs in that one game.

The only defeat on the trip was two days later when the Empires played the Alerts at Jacksonville, Illinois, where a close and exciting game was lost by a score of 52 to 54. The Empires got revenge on another team the following day by defeating the Springfield Eckfords by a score of 34 to 19.

Eastin pitched all of the games on the trip, and there were few changes in the line-up of the team. No extra players accompanied, and if a player was temporarily disabled the official scorer would take his place.

In announcing the final victory and the return of the victorious ball players, the Chillicothe Journal got out an extra. The Campaign Ended. Four Games Played and the Empires Win Three!!! The Boys Will Be Home Tonight at 9.40. Turn Out and Give Them a Grand Reception!!! And thus ended a grand "campaign" of the Empires.

BEAUTIFUL ELM PARK

Elm Park, for a quarter of a century or longer, known as the Public Square, and in which the new one hundred thousand dollar court house is now under construction, was for

many years sadly neglected and a wilderness of black locust trees and sprouts in which the cattle and hogs roamed unmolested until the spring of 1877. At this time Dr. Jacob W. Greene, a local dentist of Chillicothe, with his spirit of progress, conceived the idea of making the square a beautiful park. For the purpose of assisting the doctor in the work the citizens subscribed sixty dollars. Permission was then granted by the county court to cut one-half of the locust trees. This having been accomplished the Doctor again appeared before this august body and pleaded guilty to removing the wrong half of the locust trees, confessing his blunder in a way that convulsed the court with laughter, after which the doctor was told to make a general cleanup of the remaining shrubs and underbrush. This he did and sold the trees for fence posts and wood, realizing fifteen dollars from the sale. The doctor then had a park fund of seventy-five dollars. Uncle Ben Smith was employed to go to the west bottoms along Grand river and bring in enough soft maple and elm saplings to plant the park, the trees to be set one rod apart each way. Three-fourths of the trees set out were maples, which in later years were cut out.

At the time of removing the old locust trees and underbrush, some opposition was met with on account of leaving the square so barren and even the county court was severely censured. The planting of the elms and maples was mostly done by Doctor Greene and Hiram F. Woodford, assisted by Scipie Davis, a colored man. The doctor says Mr. Woodford staked off the ground and he and "Sip" dug the holes and set them out, the former "chouncing" the earth about the roots of the young trees.

On the 21st of April, 1877, after the planting was finished, Doctor Greene and his two assistants joined hands about a small forked tree, and here made a solemn vow to stand for and protect the trees they had planted as long as they or any of them should live. That forked tree, large enough for a saw-log now (January 15, 1913), stands just east of the present band stand.

In the spring of 1912, when the court house agitation was

at its height and the new structure was to be erected in the park, thus destroying many of the trees and naturally the symmetry of this favorite resort, Doctor Greene, on the thirty-fifth anniversary of the planting of the trees, decorated with flowers the last resting places of his colaborers, H. F. Woodford, Benjamin Smith and Scipie Davis. This he did in memory of their good work and in moral protest against what he denounced as "wicked folly and destruction of the beautiful park for the purpose of erecting a court house just where it ought not to be."

For ten years after the trees were planted Doctor Greene was made park commissioner, the late Dr. R. Barney, Sr., succeeding him and acting in this capacity until his death more than a decade ago. Only a few of the original friends of the park enterprise are now living, but the Doctor says that he and the few remaining ones can sorrow and weep for them all because of the partial destruction of the stately old trees which have been removed to make room for the magnificent new court house now under construction.

OUR MANUFACTURING INTERESTS

The Chillicothe Ice & Fuel Company's plant was erected in 1909 with a capital stock of \$35,000. The plant has a capacity of twenty-five tons of ice every twenty-four hours. The officers of the company are C. H. Hackney, president; W. Turner, vice-president; L. P. Coblentz, secretary; W. J. Wiley, manager and treasurer. Directors: R. L. Isherwood, I. M. Timbrook, W. J. Wiley, C. H. Hackney, W. Turner and J. J. Turner.

The Chillicothe Iron Company, incorporated, is one of the successful and prosperous young manufacturing plants of Livingston county. The buildings were erected on the site of the Frank Way foundry and machine shop and the machinery and equipment are up to date. The company was incorporated September 1, 1911, and is capitalized at \$8,000. The officers are men of push and enterprise. C. T. Botsford, president; F. B. Wheeler, vice-president; R. L. Rawlins, sec-

retary, and W. H. Ellett, treasurer. The company gives employment to from ten to fourteen men. The capacity of the foundry is one hundred tons per annum. The machine shop is equipped with electric driven motor machinery with all metal working tools necessary to complete almost any machine job. The main building of the plant is a new and substantial brick structure 58x120 feet and the warehouse 30x112 feet. The company manufacture emery stands, portable cranes, combination rip-saw, planer machines, sash weights, post mauls, municipal castings, sled runners, etc. They also carry a full line of brass goods, belting, packing, engine supplies, etc.

The Crow Cigar Company was established in Chillicothe in 1879 by Messrs. Ball and Michaels, incorporated in 1893 by F. R. Ball, Andy White and W. B. Leach. The present capitalization is \$4,000. The cigar factory is District No. 100; the smoking tobacco factory No. 49. The present officers of the company are J. R. Wilson, president; W. D. Wilson, secretary, under whose management the factory has been operated since 1902. The annual output of the factory is one-half million cigars and one and one-half tons of cigar clipping smoking tobacco. The factory gives employment to twenty-five hands who are paid \$11,000 annually. The products of the Crow Cigar Company reaches a territory one hundred miles east, west, north and south of Chillicothe.

The P. E. Burgy Cigar Factory of Chillicothe was established in the year 1903. The district number of the factory is 96. Four cigar makers find employment here. The output of the factory, which supplies the local merchants exclusively, amounts to 128,000 cigars annually, valued at \$4,500.

The W. H. Booth & Company's Cigar Company of Chillicothe was organized in 1893. The district number of the factory is 26. The factory gives employment to four men. They manufacture exclusively for the local trade, their annual output being approximately 130,000 cigars, the gross value being about \$5,000.

Brownfield Bros. Ice Cream and Candy Factory.—The firm of Brownfield Brothers, manufacturers and wholesalers

of confectionery and ice cream and jobbers of chewing gum and cigars, was established some twenty years ago in a store building on North Washington street. Later the firm purchased the three buildings on West Jackson street which they now occupy and remodeled them into a factory, store-room and offices. Their trade zone extends in all directions within a radius of 100 miles of Chillicothe and a force of twenty people is necessary to manufacture and prepare the goods for shipment. Both the members of the firm are hustling young men full of twentieth century push and enterprise and are alive to the possibilities of the city as a manufacturing center.

The M. B. Hamilton & Co., Glove and Mitten Factory, Chillicothe.—This is a branch of the glove and mitten factory of Leavenworth, Kansas, established in Chillicothe in 1912. The factory is located on South Elm street and fifty or more people are given employment.

The J. E. Andrew Broom Factory, Chillicothe.—This factory was established in Chillicothe a quarter of a century ago. The factory gives employment to a number of men and their products find a ready market throughout North Missouri.

The Jenkins Hay Rake and Stacker Factory, Chillicothe, Marion R. Jenkins, proprietor, is the largest and most extensive manufacturing plant in the county. The plant was established in Chillicothe several years ago, coming here from Browning, Missouri. The factory and foundry combined cover several acres and their products, amounting to many carloads annually, find a ready market in the central and western states. From seventy-five to a hundred men are given employment in the factory.

Milbank's Flouring Mill.—The City Mill was built in 1867 by George Milbank, who at that time also owned a small mill at Troy, Illinois; his limited means only permitted him to start in a small way by installing two run of stone and three bolts; as his business grew and prospered this number was increased to five run of buhrs, and the necessary bolting machinery. As the improved methods developed, among which the purification of middlings were adopted, using a



JENKINS IMPLEMENT FACTORY, CHILLICOTHE



TENNIS COURT, STATE INDUSTRIAL HOME FOR GIRLS

purifier of his own invention, the products of the mill were always of the highest quality. In later years the roller process of milling proved itself superior to the buhr or stone system for making flour, and in the year 1883 the mill was remodeled to the roller process, and the capacity increased to 150 barrels per day. In that year Mr. Milbank wishing to retire from active business sold the mill to his sons, John T. and H. S. Milbank, who remodeled the mill again in 1905, installing the latest system of bolting by means of the swing sifter, so that the mill has always been kept up to the highest state of efficiency. In 1911 H. S. Milbank sold his interest in the mill to John T. Milbank, who is now the sole owner of the property. Previous to the building of this mill in 1867 there was very little wheat grown in this county, as there was no ready market for it, but after the mill was built and started it made a market for wheat at all times for cash, which encouraged the growth of same, so that at the present time Livingston county ranks among the largest wheat growing counties of Missouri.

BANKS AND BANKING

EXCHANGE BANK, CHULA, MISSOURI

<i>Resources.</i>	<i>Liabilities.</i>
Loans and dis- counts .....\$136,765.31	Capital\$ 25,000.00
Overdrafts 7,565.86	Surplus earned.. 15,000.00
Real estate..... 1,875.00	Undivided profits earned 4,904.49
Furniture and fix- tures 1,400.00	Deposits .....130,801.47
Cash and ex- change 28,099.79	Total .....\$175,705.96
Total .....\$175,705.96	

Geo. A. Gardner, president.

J. E. Lowder, vice-president.

W. E. Payton, cashier.

Jas. Graham, assistant cashier.

Directors: J. S. Hopper, J. E. Lowder, G. A. Gardner, T. H. Gibson, L. L. Lauderdale, E. L. Treadway, L. M. Kilburn, W. R. Edrington and B. C. Lightner.

THE CITIZENS BANK, AVALON, MISSOURI

<i>Resources.</i>		<i>Liabilities.</i>	
Loans	\$44,811.42	Capital stock.....	\$10,000.00
Overdrafts	294.06	Surplus and prof-	
Real estate.....	440.00	its	7,099.48
Cash and sight ex-		Deposits	54,915.65
change	26,069.65		<hr/>
Furniture and fix-		Total	\$72,015.13
tures	400.00		
	<hr/>		
Total	\$72,015.13		

H. J. Barnes, president.

S. O. Linton, vice-president.

Emery C. Poynter, cashier.

Elmer F. Kerr, assistant cashier.

Directors: H. J. Barnes, O. S. Linton, F. G. Ashbaugh, J. D. Linville and S. A. Browning.

THE FARMERS AND TRADERS BANK, DAWN, MISSOURI

<i>Resources.</i>		<i>Liabilities.</i>	
Loans and dis-		Capital	\$10,000.00
counts	\$54,393.89	Undivided profits.	6,295.56
Overdrafts	1,043.72	Deposits	44,166.14
Furniture and fix-		Bills payable.....	6,500.00
tures	1,300.00		<hr/>
Cash and ex-		Total	\$66,961.70
change	10,224.09		
	<hr/>		
Total	\$66,961.70		

T. E. Jenkins, president.

John R. Williams, vice-president.

A. E. Gibson, cashier.

Directors: T. E. Jenkins, John R. Williams, A. E. Gibson, Roy E. Gibson and Minta M. Gibson.

THE FARMERS NATIONAL BANK, LUDLOW, MISSOURI

<i>Resources.</i>	<i>Liabilities.</i>
Loans and dis- counts .....\$128,024.43	Capital stock....\$ 40,000.00
Overdrafts 6,695.38	Surplus 10,000.00
5 per cent red. fund 2,000.00	Undivided prof- its 4,091.94
Banking house F. & F. 4,000.00	Circulation 40,000.00
U. S. bonds at par 40,000.00	Individual depos- its 109,987.05
Premium on bonds 1,200.00	Due other national banks 1,513.09
Cash and sight ex- change 23,672.27	
Total .....\$205,592.08	Total .....\$205,592.08

R. J. Lee, president.

Jo Dusenberry, cashier.

A. S. Dean, vice-president.

A. J. Riedel, assistant cashier.

Directors: R. J. Lee, T. R. Lee, Frank Copple, A. S. Dean, Jo Dusenberry, G. H. Lawson, T. N. Haughton, F. A. Stauffer and A. Wells.

MOORESVILLE SAVING BANK, MOORESVILLE, MISSOURI

<i>Resources.</i>	<i>Liabilities.</i>
Loans\$ 48,754.68	Capital stock....\$ 10,000.00
Overdrafts 207.21	Surplus and prof- its 4,233.65
Real estate..... 1,800.00	Deposits 85,779.88
Cash and sight ex- change 47,754.58	D i v i d e n d s un- paid 16.00
Furniture and fix- tures 800.00	
Expenses 538.06	Total .....\$100,029.53
Unadjusted claims 175.00	
Total .....\$100,029.53	

Homer Kirtley, president.

C. E. Vadnais, vice-president.

J. H. Cusick, cashier.

Lucy McMillen, assistant cashier.

Directors: Homer Kirtley, J. A. McMillen, W. E. Hudson, C. E. Vadnais, Albert Rockhold, A. T. Rockhold, L. F. Hudgins, A. S. Ireland and J. H. Cusick.

THE BANK OF BEDFORD, BEDFORD, MISSOURI

<i>Resources.</i>		<i>Cash and sight ex-</i>	
Loans and dis-		change	9,491.82
counts	\$18,995.30		
Loans (real es-		Total	\$31,410.96
tate)	500.00		
Overdrafts	163.82		
Banking house....	1,238.49		
Furniture and fix-			
tures	801.00		
Expense	220.53		
		Total	\$31,410.96

Liabilities.

Capital	\$10,000.00
Deposits	21,410.96

H. Held, president.

J. P. Alexander, vice-president.

B. B. Alexander, cashier.

Directors: H. Held, F. M. Patterson, J. P. Alexander, A. M. Shelton, J. V. Jagger, N. G. Silvey and C. S. Mitchell.

FIRST NATIONAL BANK, LUDLOW, MISSOURI

<i>Resources.</i>		<i>Liabilities.</i>	
Loans and dis-		Capital stock.....	\$25,000.00
counts	\$45,412.87	Surplus	5,000.00
Overdrafts	745.79	Undivided profits.	4,032.92
U. S. bonds.....	25,000.00	Circulation	25,000.00
Bank bldg. F and		Individual depos-	
F.	5,400.00	its	36,063.73
Other real estate..	3,000.00		
5 per cent R. fund.	1,250.00	Total	\$95,096.65
Cash and sight ex-			
change	14,287.99		

Total

\$95,096.65

Scott Miller, president.

Perry Borders, vice-president.

D. J. Ballantyne, cashier.

Joe Borders, assistant cashier.

Directors: J. A. Heare, Scott Miller, D. R. Lewis, Perry Borders, W. S. Snider, Geo. A. Culling and J. S. Borders.

FARMERS AND MERCHANTS BANK, WHEELING, MISSOURI

<i>Resources.</i>	<i>Liabilities.</i>
Loans .....\$66,894.46	Capital .....\$10,000.00
Overdrafts 424.94	Surplus and profits. 11,304.42
Bkg. house..... 1,000.00	Deposits 75,354.61
Cash and ex- change 30,839.63	<hr/>
<hr/>	Total .....\$99,159.03
Total .....\$99,159.03	

H. S. Smiley, president.

R. A. Tharp, cashier.

BANK OF UTICA, UTICA, MISSOURI

<i>Resources.</i>	
Loans and dis- counts, good on personal or col- lateral\$ 9,529.09	Cash items..... 352.75
Loans (real es- tate) 2,175.00	Currency 458.00
Overdrafts 375.01	Specie 148.87
Real estate (Bkg. H.) 1,500.00	Expense 52.48
Furniture and fix- tures 1,000.00	<hr/>
Due from other banks and bank- ers subject to check 13,437.40	Total .....\$29,028.57
	<i>Liabilities.</i>
	Capital stock, paid .....\$10,000.00
	Undivided profits. 983.53
	Individual deposits subject to check 17,940.54
	Cashier checks.... 104.50
	<hr/>
	Total .....\$29,028.57

J. Cady, president.

W. G. Kent, vice-president and cashier.

Lee D. Cady, assistant cashier.

No directors.

PEOPLES EXCHANGE BANK, STURGES, MISSOURI

<i>Resources.</i>	<i>Liabilities.</i>
Loans \$48,402.48	Capital stock \$10,000.00
Overdrafts 1,380.47	Surplus fund 2,500.00
Banking house 1,600.00	Undivided profits . . 3,511.19
Furniture and fix- tures 900.00	Deposits 58,715.95
Due from banks . . 15,832.95	Total \$74,727.14
Cash and ex- change 5,242.49	
Expenses paid 1,368.75	
Total \$74,727.14	

C. N. Boorn, president.

J. K. Steen, vice-president.

W. M. Beal, cashier.

U. S. Allbritain, assistant cashier.

Directors: C. N. Boorn, C. B. Williams, J. K. Steen, L. A. Martin, H. Metzner, J. D. Beal, R. R. McKenzie, Julian Thompson and Chas. Kappus.

THE PEOPLES SAVINGS BANK, CHILLICOTHE, MISSOURI

<i>Resources.</i>	<i>Liabilities.</i>
Loans and dis- counts \$352,995.91	Capital stock \$ 50,000.00
Overdrafts 2,246.40	Surplus and undi- vided profits 33,288.67
Furniture and fix- tures 5,000.00	Deposits 388,303.82
Cash and due from banks 111,350.18	Total \$471,592.49
Total \$471,592.49	

W. H. Ellett, president.
 F. B. Brady, vice-president.
 A. M. Ellett, cashier.

Directors: P. F. Romeiser, F. B. Brady, C. H. Grace, W. R. Simpson, B. Minter and W. H. Ellett.

FARMERS AND MERCHANTS BANK, CHULA, MISSOURI

<i>Resources.</i>		<i>Liabilities</i>	
Loans and discounts		Capital stock, paid.	\$15,000.00
undoubtedly good		Surplus fund.....	3,000.00
on personal or		Undivided profits,	
collat.	\$64,054.42	net	1,194.87
Loans (real estate).	000.00	Due to banks and	
Overdrafts	5,284.15	bankers, subject	
Bonds and stocks.	000.00	to check	000.00
Real estate (Bkg.		Individual deposits	
H.)	1,600.00	subject to check..	47,522.72
Other real estate..	000.00	Time certificates of	
Furniture and fix-		deposits	15,671.00
tures	1,000.00		<hr/>
Due from other		Total	\$82,388.59
banks and bank-.....			
ers, subject to			
check	7,216.54		
Cash items	1,014.87		
Currency	1,259.00		
Specie	959.61		
	<hr/>		
Total	\$82,388.59		

Z. T. Hooker, president.
 A. Davenport, vice-president.
 F. V. Ross, Cashier.

Directors: Z. T. Hooker, A. Davenport, O. L. Casebeer, W. R. May, R. D. Hurst, H. T. Phillips, I. W. Transue, O. C. Bushong and J. E. Hill.

THE BANK OF CHILLICOTHE, CHILLICOTHE, MISSOURI

<i>Resources.</i>	<i>Liabilities.</i>
Loans and dis- counts .....\$150,688.84	Capital\$ 50,000.00
L o a n s (real es- tate) 16,088.75	Surplus 3,109.91
Overdrafts 284.80	Profits 3,406.67
Banking house and real estate. 12,422.30	Deposits 137,235.62
Furniture and fix- tures 900.00	Bills payable.... 10,000.00
Cash and sight ex- change 23,367.51	
Total .....\$203,752.20	Total .....\$203,752.20

W. W. Edgerton, president. R. F. McNally, cashier.

J. C. Minter, vice-president. J. M. Dunn, asst. cashier.

Directors: H. A. Tompkins, R. L. Isherwood, F. C. Tompkins, A. McVey, A. M. Shelton, G. A. Smith and R. V. Ducey.

CITIZENS NATIONAL BANK, CHILLICOTHE, MISSOURI

<i>Resources.</i>	<i>Liabilities.</i>
Loans .....\$545,676.10	Capital stock....\$100,000.00
U. S. bonds..... 101,000.00	Surplus and prof- its 37,392.55
Bank building .. 33,000.00	Circulation (bank notes) 100,000.00
Cash and ex- change 149,238.17	Deposits 591,521.72
Total .....\$828,914.27	Total .....\$828,914.27

H. A. Tompkins, president.

R. L. Isherwood, vice-president.

F. C. Tompkins, cashier.

Directors: W. W. Edgerton, C. F. Adams, M. R. Jenkins, Jos. C. Minter, I. M. Timbrook, W. T. Ford and R. F. McNally.

FIRST NATIONAL BANK, CHILLICOTHE, MISSOURI

<i>Resources.</i>	<i>Liabilities.</i>
Loans and dis- counts .....\$378,111.52	Capital stock ....\$100,000.00
U. S. bonds..... 100,000.00	Surplus and undi- vided profits .. 42,747.68
Overdrafts 2,302.62	Circulation 100,000.00
Real estate 32,737.65	Dividends unpaid 3,960.00
Cash and sight ex- change 90,580.82	Deposits 357,024.93
	<hr/>
Total .....\$603,732.61	Total \$603,732.61

T. C. Beasley, president.

John T. Milbank, vice-president.

J. D. Brookshier, cashier.

K. M. Blanchard, asst. cashier.

RECAPITULATION

The following is the condensed statement of all the banks in Livingston county for the call of November 26, 1912:

Resources.

Loans	\$2,110,522.66
Overdrafts	29,787.35
United States bonds.....	267,200.00
Real estate and fixtures.....	115,114.44
Cash on hand.....	133,640.00
On deposit with other banks.....	463,132.87
Five per cent fund.....	13,250.00
	<hr/>
Total	\$3,132,647.32

Liabilities.

Capital stock	\$ 477,500.00
Surplus	145,809.91
Undivided profits	56,823.26
Circulation (National banks).....	265,000.00
Bills payable	16,500.00
Deposits	2,171,014.15
	<hr/>
Total	\$3,132,647.32

When the first summarized statement of this kind was prepared on April 30, 1902, the local papers featured the fact that the deposits of the county were \$1,010,000.00. The fact the million mark had been reached was noteworthy. It is interesting to note that in the ten years that have intervened those deposits have more than doubled. The capital stock has also doubled and the item of surplus and profits has more than trebled. A proportionate increase is seen in all the other items except overdrafts which have been held down in a most commendable manner.

There are now fifteen banks in the county, four national and eleven state, and the increase in deposits alone since February 1909 has been \$333,000.00. The loans show a corresponding increase during the same period. There are few counties with the banking facilities of Livingston and there are certainly very few where the per capita deposit is over \$90.00, as is the case with us.

THE PEOPLES' BANK ROBBERY

From the present president of the Peoples' Bank of Chilli-cothe, Mr W. H. Ellett, and some additional data from the county's history published by the O. P. Williams Company, the attempted robbery as it actually occurred on the night of the 21st of June, 1873, is herewith given. It was about the hour of eleven o'clock on the date named when four men approached the home of Sidney McWilliams, in the outskirts of the town and attempted to kidnap the president for the purpose of getting possession of the keys to the bank. Mr. McWilliams, however, was prepared to give the would-be "yeggers" a warm reception. A brisk fusillade of bullets was opened by several friends of the president, who had been forewarned of the attempt on the bank, the robbers returning the fire on the inmates of the house.

A few days before the attempted robbery, a young man named J. W. Brunk, who had been in the employ of Rambo and lived in his neighborhood, came to Sid McWilliams' house and told him that Rambo and certain others, who were



THE H. & ST. JOE AND WABASH UNION STATION. BURNED THE NIGHT OF THE
ATTEMPTED ROBBERY OF THE MCWILLIAMS BANK



OLD BROWNING HOUSE. DESTROYED BY FIRE IN 1889

named, had formed a conspiracy to rob the bank and that the time fixed upon to do so was the next evening. Brunk said that he himself was included by Rambo in the party that was to engage in the robbery, and he gave all of the particulars of the plan. He said that Rambo was to come up to the house of an acquaintance near town, apparently on a social call as he was to bring his wife with him. This was for the purpose of proving an alibi after the deed was done. At a certain hour in the night he was to come up to town, meet his confederates, accomplish the robbery, and return to his friend's house in good time before morning.

Rambo did come up at the time stated by Brunk; but some accidental circumstance prevented the carrying out of his plan that night so the matter was postponed.

Brunk again posted Sid McWilliams in regard to the time of the postponement and the change of plans for that occasion; and everything happened as he indicated, except that something again caused Rambo to postpone the time.

Sid McWilliams, after full consultation with a few trusty friends, planned his mode of meeting the emergency. He had learned from Brunk that Rambo and his three confederates, namely, Jim Manso, George Munro and Brunk himself were to go out to the McWilliams' house a short time before midnight; that one of them was to rap at the door, inquire for McWilliams, ask for an interview on business, and when he came to the door, seize him, menace him with weapons, disarm him if armed, and take him and his father-in-law, Mr. J. H. Ware, prisoners; that Rambo was then to take McWilliams and Ware, securely bound, down to a secluded part of town, while Mrs. Ware and daughter, Mrs. McWilliams, should proceed to the bank with the other three men and bring the money from the vaults; the inducement for them to do so being that in case they did not come with the money or in case they made an alarm in town, McWilliams and Ware would be shot by Rambo.

Seven men were stationed at McWilliams' house, well armed, namely: Joseph Cooper, cashier of the People's bank; Wm. B. Leach, assistant cashier; W. H. Gaunt; Ben Grant;

J. H. Ware; Sid McWilliams and a colored man who was in the McWilliams' employ at the time. Other citizens were stationed in the vicinity.

The plan was, that when the robbers came McWilliams was to appear at an upper window and hold parley with them. Meanwhile the blinds of a window on the first lower floor were to be opened from within, and Brunk was to enter by mounting a box outside for the purpose. Then circumstances were to govern the further procedure.

A few minutes past eleven o'clock the four men came, and Brunk acted as spokesman. Rambo was thoroughly disguised; he had on a gun coat; an old piece of coarse tow cloth was tied about his neck; he wore a dark colored slouch hat, instead of the light straw hat which he had worn during the day; his face was blackened with common blacking; and besides all this he had a dark veil drawn over his face. His accomplices said that he tried every way to avoid going with them to the house; but they insisted that he should do so, and finally he reluctantly consented. When he did go, he skulked under the portico, so as to be out of the sight of McWilliams, although the night was dark and he could not have been detected through his disguise.

When McWilliams appeared at the window in answer to the summons of Brunk, the other three men outside moved off a short distance, but Brunk came up to the lower window which he had previously selected as the one he was to enter; the window blinds were thrown open and he hastily entered. Immediately upon his entering firing began. The first shots were from the inside. The robbers, however, returned the fire, and Manso and Munro fled, but Rambo was shot down dead, three balls at least having entered his side near the arm, and another in the upper and back part of the head.

When the firing began, the other parties who were stationed at convenient points with horses, rode hastily up toward the scene of action, and by some mistake were fired upon by those who had been defending the house. Fortunately, the mistake was discovered before anybody was ser-

iously hurt, although one man, Hon. W. A. Jacobs, got a slight bullet wound in his foot.

Before morning a large number of the citizens of Chillicothe were apprised of the event that had occurred, and another posse of competent men went in search of the two robbers that had escaped. Munro was found at home in bed, his home being about four or five miles south of Chillicothe, and he was arrested and brought to town, and was of course lodged in jail. He confessed of having been engaged in the attempted robbery, and gave an account of it, which substantially confirmed the statements of Brunk.

Rambo was in town a considerable part of the day previous to the robbery; but in the evening started out in his wagon. It was ascertained the next day, that he unhitched his horses in the woods about a mile and a half or two miles south of town, where the wagon and one of the horses were found. The other horse he rode on his robbing expedition.

Rambo was a farmer and lived in the south part of the county, about eight or ten miles southeast of Chillicothe, where he owned about four hundred acres of land. He had, however, been in pecuniary difficulty for three or four years, and the general opinion was, that when his affairs came to be settled he would be a bankrupt. It was supposed that this condition of affairs induced him to engage in the desperate undertaking in which he lost his life. He was a large, portly man, with a well formed head and intelligent, though sinister-looking face. He was fifty-four or fifty-five years old.

He left a family of the highest respectability, for whom the deepest and sincerest sympathy was felt. The deed of the father worked no attainder; his ill fate has not been remembered against his posterity nor his shame made a part of their inheritance.

Manso and Munro were indicted, pleaded guilty, and were sentenced to the penitentiary. Each served his time, returned to the county, and has ever since conducted himself in an upright, honorable and exemplary manner, winning the respect and esteem of the community.

Following is a copy of the report of the school trustees of

Chillicothe made and published in 1860. The little book containing the original in manuscript is in possession of Clayton Keith, Louisiana, Missouri. Judge Wm. C. Samuel and Dr. William Keith were two of the trustees of the public school of Chillicothe in the years 1859, '60, and '61. At Doctor Keith's request his son, Clayton Keith, took the enumeration of the children of school age in the fall of 1860 for the western half of the city and two weeks later in passing Judge Samuel's office he called young Keith in and said, "Clayton, I guess you'll have to take my side of the town, the east half, for George Warder, my stepson, don't seem to have time to do it." "Why he's got as much time as I have, Mr. Samuel, for we are in the same class." "Yes, but he's too busy writing poetry to attend to a little thing like that." So young Keith took the east half of the town and wrote out the report and handed it to Mr. Samuel on the following Saturday for which he was paid a two dollar bill. This was the first money the boy had ever made with his pen. Here is the report:

Annual report of the trustees of district No. 1 in township 58, range 24 in Livingston county, Missouri, including the City of Chillicothe, Missouri, for the year ending the first day of December, A. D. 1860.

Number of males west of Locust street.....	165
Number of females west of Locust street.....	161
Total number over 5 and under 20 years of age....	326
Number of males east of Locust street.....	219
Number of females east of Locust street.....	195
Total number over 5 and under 20 years of age..	414
Total number over 5 and under 20 years in the city	740
Number of males in detached district.....	59
Number of females in detached district.....	30
Total number over 5 and under 20 in detach. dist...	89
Total number in the district.....	829
Total number of children (between 5 and 20) in township 57, being attached to 58 are.....	236
Grand total.....	1065

Amount of school funds paid.....	\$544.00
Amount reserved for Miss Temple.....	24.00
Amount reserved for Mr. Loop.....	37.00
Amount reserved for detached district.....	70.00

Amount received.....\$675.00

WM. KEITH,

W. C. SAMUEL,

Trustees.

CHILLICOTHE, MO., November 25, 1860.

THE JACKSON UNIVERSITY

It requires teachers of experience and ability to prepare young men and women for the business affairs of the world. Remunerative office positions, whether in the capacity of stenographer, bookkeeper, short hand, typewriting, penmanship, letter writing, or along other lines, cannot long be held unless the student has taken a full and thorough course of training. Any one of these requirements may be had at the well known Jackson University of Business of Chillicothe. This institution of learning was established in 1898 and from its modest beginning it has been one of advancement and progress. Since its establishment hundreds of the graduates from this school have stepped into positions of trust and prominence in the commercial world.

The university is located in one of the finest and most substantial buildings of the state, and the several department rooms of the school are handsomely fitted up for the comfort and convenience of the students.

The university is a compromise between the standard business colleges and the schools of higher learning. Here are condensed the good points of the former, the schools of advertising, salesmanship, boys and girls preparatory schools, and other lines that emphasize the development of the mind and character. The subjects taught are bookkeeping, banking, shorthand, typewriting, pen art, business penmanship, letter

writing, punctuation, grammar, commercial law, commercial arithmetic, rapid calculation, advertising, philosophy of history and literature, business philosophy, salesmanship, voice culture, character development, best thoughts of best thinkers, the art of making friends, piano, dancing, physical culture, parliamentary law, debating, etymology, and commercial geography.

This college differs from other business colleges in many respects. Some of the points of difference are as follows: night school free to day school students; strongest English department of any other business school in America; finest quarters; a free correspondence school for the benefit of the students; the world's desire bureau, which is free to the regularly enrolled students; only school of business in this country that has a dancing hall and a dancing teacher; a broad-gauged and sympathetic manager who neither suspends or expels students.

THE CHILLICOTHE BUSINESS COLLEGE

The year 1890 was a very important one in the history of Chillicothe as it witnessed the location, erection and beginning of the Chillicothe Normal School, of which the present institution, the Chillicothe Business College, is the successor.

It was quite an undertaking, a big undertaking in those days, to raise the money necessary to erect buildings adequate for such an institution as was promised and given Chillicothe. The founder of the institution, Allen Moore (senior) came to Chillicothe early in 1890 from Stanberry, Missouri, where he had successfully been conducting a similar institution, but having disposed of his interests there, he was looking elsewhere for a location. His attention was called to Chillicothe because of the progressive spirit displayed upon every hand, the great agricultural wealth of the surrounding country, the superior railroad facilities and the fact that many of his family connections lived in the adjoining county of Linn.

The proposition President Moore offered the citizens of this splendid county was to institute and maintain a normal

school similar if not greater in success and reputation than the school at Stanberry. That he could do this, he asked the citizens of Chillicothe and Livingston county to organize a corporation, purchase desirable grounds and erect thereon a building for school purposes. He agreed to erect upon these premises a dormitory of three stories as a guarantee that he meant good faith and would conduct the school. He agreed further to pay a certain rental for the use of the college building.

The citizens accepted the proposition and started out with the most united and determined effort ever displayed in this section of the state. The soliciting work was directed by W. B. Leach, Thos. McNally and Moses Alexander, but committee after committee of earnest and enthusiastic workers visited every part of the county, house after house was canvassed and recanvassed and business man after business man was waited upon. It was a gigantic undertaking but none too gigantic for the determined citizenship of Livingston county. Chief among the contributors to the fund of \$25,000 were the following who bought stock in the corporation amounting to \$500.00 each: John H. Abshire, Jas. M. Davis, Jas. A. Grace, Wm. E. Gunby, G. G. Henry, A. Lowenstein, Thos. McNally, Sidney McWilliams, Geo. Milbank, P. H. Minor and Henry Walbrunn.

Never was there a building in Chillicothe, considering its size and importance, built as hurriedly and substantially as the old Normal building. Every available space was occupied by a workman and in a few months' time, the splendid edifice was completed.

The institution was incorporated in 1890 as the Chillicothe Normal School and Business Institute and the following composed its first board of directors: Jas. M. Davis, Wm. B. Leach, Thos. McNally, Moses Alexander, John L. Schmitz, Jas. A. Grace, John Morris, John Atwell, Wm. E. Gunby, John H. Abshire, Geo. Milbank, A. Lowenstein and Jos. C. Minter.

The building was completed in the early days of autumn. During the busy summer, President Allen Moore (senior) was without doubt the most active man of all North Missouri.

He had to dispose of his interests at Stanberry, overlook the erection of his buildings, organize his school work, gather about him a faculty in keeping with such an institution, give the proposition the advertising it demanded, etc. In fact, there were a thousand and one things calling upon him for attention.

The day for the opening arrived. It was a great day for Chillicothe, one which had been anticipated with much interest and enthusiasm for months. The large auditorium was packed, many of those much interested in the success of the institution could not gain admittance. Among the crowded listeners were many students, pioneers as they are called by the loyal alumni. Addresses were made by President Moore and a number of the citizens most prominently identified with the realization of Chillicothe's great hope, to become an educational center. Chief among these addresses was one by Col. W. B. Leach, who perhaps gave more time and untiring effort to this great undertaking than any other citizen.

The first faculty consisted of the following:

Allen Moore (senior), president.

Wm. H. Buck, professional branches.

Eugene Hart, Greek, Latin, history.

L. D. Ames, higher mathematics.

J. H. King, bookkeeping and commercial branches.

E. F. Fielding, shorthand and typewriting.

R. R. Wade, asst. shorthand and typewriting.

U. G. Alexander, penmanship.

Miss Anna Golden, elocution.

Miss Williams, music.

A. L. Russell, band music and photography.

Mrs. Mattie Locke, matron.

John L. Schmitz, lecturer on commercial paper.

Frank Sheetz, lecturer on commercial law.

L. A. Chapman, lecturer on constitutional law.

W. B. Leach, banking.

Dr. M. H. Wilcox, dentistry.

Dr. R. Barney, Sr., special senses.

Dr. W. A. Henderson, general anatomy.

Dr. W. R. Simpson, narcotics.

Dr. S. M. Beeman, digestion.

The scope of work was at first confined to courses in the common school branches, pedagogy, science, classics, book-keeping, stenography, penmanship, elocution, music and photography.

The school enjoyed an enrollment of more than six hundred the first year, a great achievement, a splendid reward for the untiring efforts expended during the few months before. The attendance grew, the reputation of the school spread, the faculty became larger and stronger, more courses were added, more graduates declared the institution their Alma Mater as an inevitable result, more room was needed.

The corporation did not feel able to erect the additional building necessary, so finally consented to sell the property to President Allen Moore (senior) so that the third building could be built and the growth of the big institution not hampered. The third building was erected in 1900, ten years following the founding of the institution and fully eight years following its urgent need.

The work done in the Chillicothe Normal School was of the highest merit, as shown in the readiness with which the state university, state normals and colleges accepted its grades and allowed full credit for its work.

It was a sort of pioneer in the normal field and hence during its early days the normal work predominated. Many a successful teacher points with pride to the work done in this noble institution and to the assistance it proved to be to him.

But conditions changed. The spirit of progress influenced matters educational as well as industrial. Our state university received a large income from the state; biennial appropriations were largely increased; the university introduced more academic and normal work; and state normal schools received more liberal appropriations from the state. Not only this but two new state normals were erected. Colleges aided by liberal endowments introduced more academic

work into their curricula. But this was not all. High schools enlarged, became more efficient and offered better courses than they had been offering before. All this tended to supplant the private normal.

Again, the spirit of commercialism rapidly grew. The commercial spirit of the people manifested itself in the increased attendance of the commercial departments in this and all private normals. Not only this, but there was a demand for telegraph operators, and the Chillicothe Normal School, true to its progressive spirit, introduced telegraphy and railroad work into its curriculum, the first institution to introduce telegraphy into a normal college.

During the years following the beginning of the institution, many teachers gave a good part of their life work to imparting knowledge to those who came in quest of truth. Many of their names have become as a part of the walls of the gallant and revered old building that still occupies its place upon the old campus, as impressive as of old. Among these teachers may be mentioned: G. A. and E. H. Smith, Fred B. Brady, D. S. Robbins, G. M. Billmeyer, W. F. Canaday, Lee Maupin, J. D. Carter, E. E. Reed, R. E. Moss, Jno. D. Rice, W. W. Chenoweth, F. L. Maxwell, Elmore Lail, Geo. W. Becker, F. W. Hallett, W. A. Vandegrift, Misses Viola Millay, Neva Hunt, Margaret I. Wilson, Sadie Bradford, Carrie M. Brant and Minnie B. Hale.

On January 9, 1907, Allen Moore (senior), founder of the institution and to whose untiring effort and unsurmountable energy may be attributed the glowing success of this school known throughout the nation, passed to his reward. His whole life was centered in the institution he had founded and had built to its great proportions. He had planned for its continuation and had reared his sons with this idea ever before them, that they should continue his life work. Consequently following his death, Allen Moore, Jr., became president and Roy Moore became vice president.

Upon assuming these duties, the faculty which had labored so faithfully with their father was retained and much of the responsibility was borne by Professors Fred B. Brady

and F. L. Maxwell, two of the teachers most intimately associated with the management of the school prior to this sad change in management.

The institution continued for almost three years along the lines originally laid out for it, but as the demand for business education grew, the business departments became more and more important until in the fall of 1910, the normal department was abandoned and the institution turned into a strictly business college. At first, only the advanced work in the normal department was dropped, classes still being maintained in all the branches required on the different grades of certificates in Missouri, but with the opening of the school year in September, 1911, this work was also dropped. With the changing of the big sign upon the tower over the entrance to the main building, the transition of the Chillicothe Normal School to the Chillicothe Business College, the style of the present institution, was completed.

The Chillicothe Business College is concerned with training its students in those branches of study best calculated to fit young men and women to cope with the business world.

Since the change was made, the institution has taken unto itself a new and marvelous growth surpassing the fondest hopes of those most interested in it. The growth has been such that during the two years it has been running as strictly a business college, its attendance has increased to such proportions that an additional building became a necessity. This led to the erection of Dryden Hall, a thoroughly modern dormitory of twenty-four rooms for young men.

The college enjoys the distinction of occupying the largest plant in America devoted exclusively to business education. Its patronage has not only become national in scope, but each year a few students are enrolled from foreign countries.

The following courses are now offered: Banking, book-keeping, auditing, stenography, stenotypy, typewriting, court reporting, civil service, telegraphy, railway mail clerk, agriculture, salesmanship and pen art.

The course in agriculture is just being installed and has been added to meet the demands of the times for more infor-

mation to enable the farmer to make the best use of his natural resources and his labor. So far as we know, this is the first agricultural school to be conducted without aid of public funds.

Looking over the big institution during its twenty-three years of history, it has meant much not only to the city of Chillicothe, but to the educational interests of the central west. On an average 1,000 students have been enrolled annually. This means that approximately 25,000 men and women throughout the nation point to this school as their Alma Mater. Many of them have attained positions of no little renown, many have become prominent in the professions, while others have become powers in business. The institution is a towering monument to the efforts of one man, Allen Moore (senior), aided by the cooperation of a faithful and loyal citizenship.

LODGES AND CLUBS

Friendship Lodge, No. 89, A. F. & A. M., was first organized in Chillicothe in 1847. The present officers are: Henry S. Adams, W. M.; William Walsh, secretary. The lodge meetings are held the first and third Friday evenings in each month.

Chillicothe Lodge, No. 333, meets the second and fourth Friday evenings of each month. The present officers are: E. E. Hoenshell, W. M.; J. W. McCormick, secretary.

Chillicothe Council, Royal Select Masters, No. 28, meets the first Monday in each month. The present officers are: J. Wm. Reynolds, Th. Ill. master; Reuben Barney, recorder.

Lone Star Royal Arch Chapter, No. 30, meets the second and fourth Tuesdays in each month. The present officers are: William A. Summerville, H. P.; John W. Toppass, secretary.

Paschal Commandery, No. 32, K. T., meets the first and third Mondays in each month. The present officers are: H. H. Pardonner, E. C.; Reuben Barney, recorder.

The Masonic Board of Relief meets quarterly. The officers are: Preston Randolph, president; Reuben Barney, secretary.

The Masonic Temple Association meets the second Thurs-

day in each month. The officers are: Preston Randolph, president; Reuben Barney, secretary.

The Masonic Temple is one of the finest and most substantial buildings in Chillicothe. It was erected and completed in the fall of 1895 at a cost of \$18,000.

I. O. O. F., Chillicothe.—A meeting was called January 14, 1856, for the purpose of organizing an Odd Fellows lodge in Chillicothe. At this meeting H. T. Grill, then district deputy grand master, presided. The following officers were elected: R. R. Mills, N. G.; George Pace, V. G.; U. T. Green, rec. sec'y; H. W. Lansing, sec'y; B. F. Carpenter, treasurer. The charter was granted to Lodge No. 91, I. O. O. F., May 21, 1856, with the following charter members: V. W. Kimball, R. R. Mills, M. W. Yeager, G. W. Call, U. T. Green, George Pace, Jesse Hoge, John Ewing, D. H. Kenny, Rev. Wiley Clark, B. F. Carpenter, H. W. Lansing and John Henderson. The lodge held its meetings in Waples' hall, the present site of the Mohrs furniture store, until the Civil war, when on January 12, 1863, it was disbanded, the late Hon. Chas. H. Mansur taking charge of the books and the soldiers occupying the hall. A soldier from Harrison county clandestinely appropriated the lodge Bible and later pawned it to a barber named James Grubb, whose shop was under the old Harvey house at the northwest corner of the public square. The barber kept the Bible until the close of the war and when the lodge was reorganized in 1865 he became a member and restored the book to the lodge. The reorganization took place July 18, 1865, in Masonic hall with C. H. Mansur, E. H. Bement, R. R. Mills, J. W. Hearne, J. L. Malkin and D. W. C. Edgerton present, at which time the following old members were reinstated: J. P. Moore, James Leeper, M. A. Thornton, John McDonald, John Henderson, A. Rogers and F. P. Hearne, and the following officers elected: J. W. Hearne, N. G.; D. W. C. Edgerton, V. G.; E. H. Bement, secretary; John McDonald, treasurer. July 2, 1866, the lodge moved to Bell & Moore's hall on the east side of the public square, where they remained for a number of years, removing thence to the Gunby hall on the west side, where they remained until the

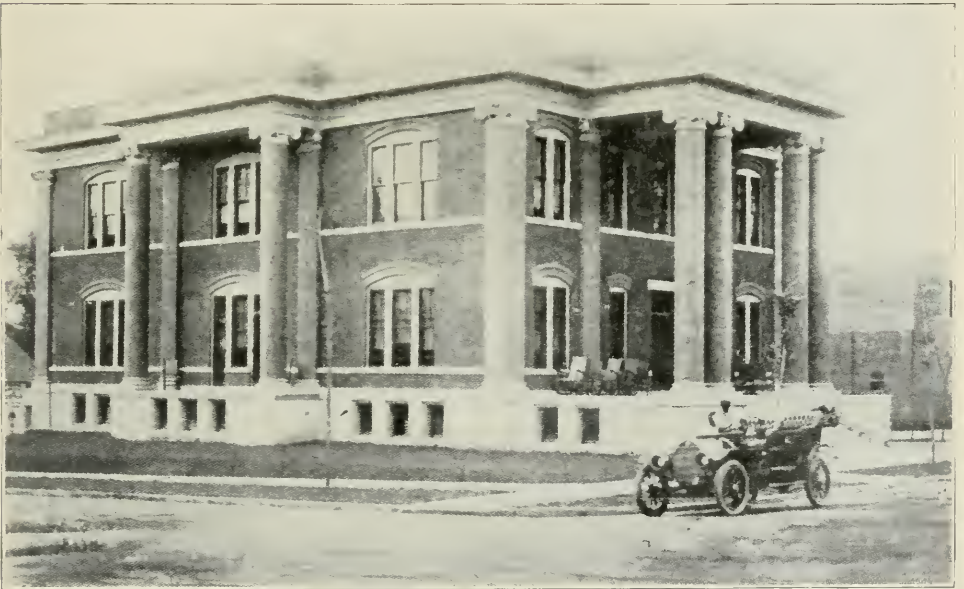
completion of their new hall on Washington street, which was erected at a cost of \$9,172.52 and was occupied August 17, 1891. The building was unroofed by a wind storm January 29, 1909, entailing an expense of \$1,400 in repairs. The lodge, however, has been prosperous, its present membership being 191, and on January 27, 1913, a jubilee meeting was held, at which time the total indebtedness against the lodge was reported liquidated and the bonds burned in the presence of the members and a large number of visiting brothers from other lodges.

Chillicothe Encampment, No. 67, I. O. O. F., was instituted by District Deputy Grand Patriarch William McClellan, March 12, 1872, and the charter granted May 24, 1872. The following officers were elected: David Burberry, chief patriarch; E. H. Bement, high priest; C. R. Berry, scribe; C. H. Mansur, treasurer; B. F. Berry, sen. warden; H. B. Thaxton, jun. warden. The name of the camp has been changed to Ideal Encampment and it now has a membership of 300 in good standing. The present officers are: John Mitchell, C. P.; J. E. Winn, H. P.; W. A. Lewis, sen. warden; M. E. Perryman, jun. war.; M. L. England, scribe; L. Carlton, financial scribe; Ira Graham, treasurer.

The Daughters of Rebecca, Lodge No. 43, Chillicothe, was instituted in Chillicothe, August 3, 1889, Mrs. R. A. Debolt, district deputy, presiding. The charter was granted May 23, 1890, with the following charter members: Mr. and Mrs. Z. B. Myers, D. Stewart, Mr. and Mrs. J. B. Tanner, Mrs. Jennie Voris, Mr. and Mrs. A. T. Bengé, Mr. and Mrs. W. H. Missman, Mr. and Mrs. S. England, Mr. and Mrs. S. K. Richards, Mr. and Mrs. F. B. Porter, Mr. and Mrs. F. G. Turner, Mr. and Mrs. W. A. Henderson, Mr. and Mrs. E. W. Mormon, Mr. and Mrs. J. F. Sherman, Mr. and Mrs. J. B. Huffman, Mr. and Mrs. H. Cunningham, Mr. and Mrs. J. W. Pratt, S. Shook, Mrs. Mary Burberry, R. Stewart, B. A. Rapp, J. J. Nellis, Miss Sallie England, Miss Lillie England, Miss Josie Clem, Miss Sadie Henderson, S. A. Stone, W. B. Caston, D. Hargrave, Charles Gitner, R. H. Haddock, W. R. McVey, O. W. Edmonds, C. W. Missman and wife and C.



BURLINGTON STATION, ERECTED AT A COST OF \$20,000



ELKS' CLUB HOUSE, CHILlicothe

A. Loomis. The following officers were elected: Mrs. Emma Tanner, noble grand; Miss Annie Stewart, vice grand; Mrs. Jennie Voris, recording secretary; Mrs. Marinda Turner, financial secretary; Miss Sallie England, treasurer. The lodge now has a membership of 121 in good standing. The present officers are: Mrs. Margaret Laney, noble grand; Mrs. Carrie Dice, vice grand; Miss Edna Hood, secretary; Mrs. Nannie Mitchell, financial secretary; and Mrs. Victoria Miller, treasurer.

The Chillicothe Lodge, No. 656, of the Benevolent Protective Order of Elks was organized March 9, 1901. The charter members and first officers were as follows: Virgil Dillon, exalted ruler; Wadsworth D. Leeper, esteemed leading knight; Arthur J. Simpson, esteemed loyal knight; Fred B. Brady, esteemed lecturing knight; Burdette V. Gill, secretary; J. H. Mansur, treasurer; B. F. Wilkerson, esquire; George E. Braun, tyler; H. M. Grace, chaplain; D. F. Cronhardt, inner guard; C. F. Adams, E. H. Moss and Chris Boehner, trustees; Wm. A. Eyllenburg, D. M. Hamlin, Jos. Wallbrunn, R. S. Hall, John F. Hawley, W. E. Scott, C. A. Faus, J. W. Stone, Jr., Herman Berg, Paul D. Kitt, Wm. J. Mohrs, Frank Sheetz, E. K. Hunter, and G. H. Lawson. The lodge used the third floor of the Wallbrunn building for their lodge meetings and club rooms for almost nine years. In February, 1907, the England lots at the corner of Jackson and Elm streets were purchased and in the spring of 1909 work was begun on the erection of the present building owned by the Chillicothe order. This home was built at a cost of about \$20,000.00 and is considered one of the finest in the state. The building was completed in January, 1910, and Chillicothe Lodge moved into its new home. This lodge now has 215 active members. The present officers are as follows: John L. Schmitz, exalted ruler; Robert L. Williams, esteemed leading knight; Allen Moore, esteemed loyal knight; Forest M. Gill, esteemed lecturing knight; Karl M. Blanchard, secretary; Fred B. Brady, treasurer; Malcomb Perryman, esquire; John W. Williams, tyler; Edwin M. Switzer, inner guard; and Charles

H. Grace, chaplain; trustees, William A. Eyllenburg, Joseph Wallbrunn and Raymond F. McNally.

Charm Council, No. 628, Knights and Ladies of Security, Chillicothe, was organized February 24, 1899, by Deputy and Mrs. C. W. Hawkins, when the following officers were elected: president, Lillian Beal; first vice president, Mrs. Adams; second vice president, George Pinkley; prelate, J. D. Rice; financial secretary, Dr. Henderson; treasurer, John Adams; trustees, Edgar Edwards, Eugene Packard and J. D. Rice. There were 23 charter members. The order now has 183 members. The present officers are: Robert Nuttall, president; Mrs. T. G. Jones, first vice president; Rilla Sprague, second vice president; Mrs. John Wilcox, prelate; Mrs. Robert Nuttall, secretary; A. R. Bowman, financier. The national order now has a surplus of \$2,175,000 reserve fund.

Chillicothe Camp, No. 368, Woodmen of the World.—This camp was organized May 9, 1901. The present officers of the camp are: Claude Bradford, C. C.; A. L. Clem, adv. lieut.; W. R. Rose, banker; J. W. Hicks, escort; W. A. Merrill, sentry; E. Lucas, watchman; F. E. Brown, clerk; Drs. R. Barney and H. M. Grace, physicians; H. V. Newlin, A. H. Huggett, W. H. Sprague.

Chillicothe Tent, No. 31, Order of Maccabees, is enjoying a satisfactory degree of prosperity. From the organization of the order in Chillicothe the membership has steadily increased from year to year. The officers of the lodge for 1913 are: W. W. Dunn, commander; S. H. Marr, lieutenant commander; Charles Gibbs, record keeper; D. O. Smith, finance keeper; J. C. Williams, chaplain; W. L. Gibbs, sergeant; James Snook, master-at-arms; James Teeters, first master guards; J. Smith, second master guards; William Adams, sentinel; James McCormick, picket; and William Walsh, trustee.

Chillicothe Hive, No. 41, Ladies of the Maccabees of the World, was organized March 30, 1898, by Mary Metler of Brookfield, Missouri, with only thirteen charter members, but the charter was not closed until July 2, 1898, at which time

they numbered twenty-five members, as follows: Sarah J. Huff, Celia Crockett, Della Tanner, Minerva Green, Christina Parish, Mabel Hickman, Lena Green, Lida Roush, Fanny McCully, Ida Grant, Eva Tinch, Mary Alexander, Adalaide Seiser, Margaret Huff, Lillie May Jackson, Cora Belle Haus, Louisa A. Mayers, Leora May Walters, Ella T. Colby, Florence J. Russell, Ida May Hawkins, Virdie Hartman, Sarah Anderson, Elizabeth A. Hackett, and May J. Sweeney. The following officers were elected: Lady Commander, Sarah J. Huff; Lt. Com., Della Tanner; Record Keeper, Lida Roush; Finance Keeper, Eva Tinch; Chaplain, Mary E. Alexander. The present officers are: Past Lady Commander, Sue Pardonner; Lady Commander, Clara Edith Wilson; Lt. Com., Daisy Pardonner; Record Keeper, Rebecca Clem; Finance Keeper, Minnie Creamer; Chaplain, Laura Chittick.

Omega Lodge, No. 61, Knights of Pythias, Chillicothe, was instituted August 24, 1880, with the following charter members: James L. Buford, John F. Sherman, Jesse E. Hitt, John P. Sailor, George T. Sailor, John C. Hanson, Joseph C. Minter, Jr., Nat Cooper, Louis Sherman, Green B. Sherman, James G. Wynne, Charles Asper, John Mohrs, W. F. Browning, Jr., Frank Platter, W. E. Crellin, Charles G. Vann, A. M. Johnston. The present lodge officers are: Harry W. Miller, P. C.; L. A. Martin, C. C.; O. F. Randall, V. C.; Walter D. Wilson, prelate; N. P. Stephenson, K. R. S.; H. A. Millhouse, M. of Ex.; J. E. Watkins, M. at A.; Max Jenkins, I. G.; Anthony Butcher, O. G.

Model Camp, No. 1650, Royal Neighbors of America, Chillicothe.—This camp was organized in 1897 with eighteen charter members. The first officers were: Mrs. E. M. Swartz, oracle; Miss Dade Himmel, recorder, and Mrs. Carrie Murray, receiver. The officers for 1913 are: Mrs. Ella Curry, oracle; Mrs. Gertrude Cheyney, recorder; and Mrs. Minnie Cover, receiver. The camp now has a membership of one hundred and three and is the largest ladies' fraternal order in Livingston county.

United Commercial Travelers, No. 48, of Chillicothe, was organized in 1897. The present officers are: E. E. Koenshel,

senior commander; and Chas. Gillidette, secretary. At present the organization has one hundred and fifty members, all of whom make their homes in Chillicothe.

The Travelers Protective Association, known as Post K, in the state, was instituted soon after the organization of U. C. T., and all are residents of Chillicothe. Fifty members are enrolled in the order. W. L. Tunnell is president and Chas. Gillidette, secretary. Every member of these two organizations are "boosters" for Chillicothe and the wonderful tales they relate between trains and in the lobbies of hotels about the future prospects of the city, would cause Kansas City to stand up and take notice.

The Loyal Order of Moose, No. 1267.—This order was instituted in Chillicothe, on the 14th day of February, 1913, with eighty-seven charter members, by State Organizer H. H. Stewart. The present officers of the order are: S. Carlton, past dictator; John Williams, dictator; Frank Brown, vice dictator; Cliff Carnes, prelate; J. M. Seiser, treasurer; Chas. G. Goodner, secretary. The order is increasing rapidly in membership and the officers anticipate three hundred active and honorary members before the close of 1913.

Tindall Post, No. 29, G. A. R., Chillicothe, was granted a charter on the 7th of September, 1882, and was organized by Department Commander William Warner with the following charter members: Wm. N. Norville, S. F. Boyce, John DeSha, T. H. Notestine, R. Barney, J. B. Tanner and G. H. Tinch. Tindall Post was named in honor of Colonel Tindall, who was killed at the battle of Shiloh. The first officers of the post were: W. N. Norville, P. C.; R. Barney, S. V. C.; John DeSha, Jr. V. C.; S. F. Boyce, O. D.; E. J. Marsh, Q. M.; J. L. Raynard, chap.; Garrison Harker, adj.; J. B. Tanner, G. The present officers are: A. D. Sturges, P. C.; W. A. Brant, S. V. C.; E. A. Exceen, Jr. V. C.; J. M. Hammond, chap.; D. A. French, Q. M.; J. E. Callaway, surgeon; H. H. Spence, O. D.; Martin Crill, adj.; James Bench, O. G.; J. W. Toppass, patriotic instructor. The post meets the fourth Thursday in each month.

Olive Prindle Chapter, D. A. R., Chillicothe, was organ-

ized in 1911 by the state regent, Mrs. Oliver, with a membership of thirteen, twelve being the required number to organize. The officers were: Mrs. M. P. Barney, regent; Mrs. B. V. Gill, vice regent; Mrs. Jos. Rensch, secretary; Mrs. Paul D. Kitt, corresponding secretary; Mrs. Ethel Welch, treasurer; Mrs. Seymour Wigely, registrar; Miss Anna Broadus, historian. The chapter has doubled its membership since its organization, has offered prizes to the public schools for the best essays on patriotic subjects, contributed to the Ozark fund, had the name of "Cemetery Lane" changed to the name of "Edgewood Avenue" and hopes to have the avenue paved to Bryan street the present year, a project that has been in contemplation for the last two years. Eligibility to membership in the D. A. R. must be one who can trace direct descent from ancestor who had served in the war of the Revolution. Meetings are held the second Monday in each month, except July and August, at the residence of the members.

The Chillicothe Chamber of Commerce was organized two years ago at which time C. F. Adams was chosen president. The organization includes in its membership every "live wire" in the city and they are pulling together as one man for a greater Chillicothe. Already the work of the chamber has resulted in securing two or more factories, and they are now in correspondence with others seeking locations with a fair prospect of landing one or more soon. Their united efforts are also directed towards making Chillicothe a model city of beautiful homes. A helping hand is also extended all good roads movements and with the present officers and large membership, all of whom are "boosters" for a city of twenty thousand population in 1915, there is assured a vast improvement along every line looking to a bigger and greater Chillicothe. The present officers are: W. H. Ellett, president; T. D. Jones, vice president; Lee Clark, vice president; Chas. E. McWilliams, secretary; Joseph Wallbrunn, treasurer. Directors: W. H. Ellett, Lee Clark, T. C. Beasley, J. H. Gier, W. A. Eylenburg, P. T. Abell, R. L. Isherwood, R. F. McNally, Wm. Scruby, B. J. Meek, Chris Boehner, J. H. Barclay, John Atwell, C. E. Murphy, O. P. Clark, Jos.

Wallbrunn, C. E. McWilliams, Joe Botts, T. D. Jones, R. L. Rawlins, R. L. Williams, C. L. Knapp, W. R. Stepp, and F. S. Hudson.

The Anti-Horse Thief Association, Chillicothe.—This order was originally organized on the 21st of October, 1886, with the following charter members: B. A. Cox, G. G. Brown, H. O. Meek, W. V. Platter, O. H. Gale, Jesse Wilson, Ben Craycroft, T. B. Anderson, I. T. Evans, T. A. Ryan, W. J. Miller, G. G. Henry, J. T. Johnston, D. R. Jones, M. C. Hill, T. J. Turner, P. E. Minor, C. A. Adams and J. D. Johnston. On the 26th of January, 1910, the order was reorganized and a new charter granted. The organization has the reputation of bringing many offenders of the law to justice.

Sorosis.—The club was organized in 1900 by the president, Mrs. Jonathan Hawley, who has served in that office each year. The study of art has predominated with the crafts and nature subjects interspersed. The first officers of the club were: Mrs. Jonathan Hawley, president; Mrs. Myron Coad, vice president; Mrs. Frank Davis, secretary; Mrs. W. H. Sipple, critic. The present officers are: Mrs. Jonathan Hawley, president; Mrs. H. D. McHolland, vice president; Miss Veral Reynolds, secretary; Miss Georgia Walsh, treasurer; Miss Helen Schmitz, critic. The club joined the State Federation of Clubs in 1904, and has always been active in city, district and state work.

The Chillicothe Culture Club, one of the oldest women's study clubs in Missouri, met first as a reading circle when the members took knitting and embroidery and busily worked while listening to the prepared programme. It was formally organized as the Chillicothe Chautauqua Circle in 1890. Eight years later it changed its name to the Chillicothe Culture Club and adopted an elective study course. It is one of the first clubs in the state to be federated, entering the State Federation in 1896 and the General Federation in 1904. The present officers are: president, Mrs. A. R. Coburn; first vice president, Mrs. J. F. Heger; second vice president, Mrs. J. G. Beard; secretary, Miss I'Lee Wells; treasurer, Mrs. John

Burch; critic, Mrs. H. B. Hewitt; auditor, Mrs. Andrew Leeper; honorary president, Mrs. Joshua Williams.

P. E. O.—The P. E. O. Sisterhood, the largest secret society for women not dependent on, or auxiliary to, one organized by men, was organized by seven college girls in Mt. Pleasant, Iowa, January 20, 1869. These girls were anxious to have seven chapters, one chapter for each girl, but the P. E. O. has prospered until not seven but four hundred and fifty-seven chapters and more than ten thousand women wear the star. Chapter T, P. E. O., was organized in Chillicothe May 25, 1901, at the home of Mrs. Halsey I. Spence, by Mrs. Dora Hallock of Monroe City with eight charter members: Mesdames T. Milbank, Charles A. Loomis, T. C. Campbell, Mary Milbank Fulkerson, Decimund Minor Sulzbacher, S. R. Wales, Halsey I. Spence and Miss Minnie Nesmith, Mrs. John T. Milbank being president. The present officers are: Mrs. Don Palmer, president; Miss Alice Grace, vice president; Mrs. Hugh Mansur, recording secretary; Mrs. Will Keith, corresponding secretary; Miss Bebe Sheetz, treasurer; Miss Clara Elting, chaplain; Mrs. Ed Moss, guard; Mrs. A. R. Coburn, pianist; Mrs. John T. Milbank, critic. This chapter contributes to the P. E. O. Educational Fund annually, thus assisting many deserving girls in all parts of the United States to an education they would not otherwise obtain.

The XIX Club, of Chillicothe, was organized in 1893 at the home of Mrs. Reuben Barney, Jr., with twelve charter members. This was the first literary club organized in Chillicothe and began the study of English literature. The members are now taking their third course in English. The club has a membership of thirty. Mrs. P. W. Hartman is president of the club.

CONCLUDING TRIBUTE

It has been justly said that "Nations that fail to give due recognition to the achievements and the characters of the able men among them who have aided in the upbuilding of

their institutions, either still linger within the trammels of barbarism or are moving on the downward path toward decadence."

In our conclusion, we desire to recur to the work of the noble pioneers to the extent necessary to enable us, by recalling the actions and struggles of the peaceful dead and the aged living, to fix the duty of those of this generation—the heirs of the wise government and social structure which our forefathers founded.

A similarity exists between the federal constitution-framers in their struggle for a foundation. Local governments are formed from local wants, and they advance in intellectuality as surely as do their morals progress. This is the evolution of civilized peoples.

An occasional contrariety of opinion may have arisen as to the steps required to carry out a common purpose. One class may have favored a wide scope of power, the other a narrower declaration. The township organization must conform to the county declaration; the county declaration must subserve to the state, and the state to the federal. Reforms must of necessity begin at the first declaration, however crude they may be. Enlightened by love of country and devotion to civil liberty, the pioneers trusted to the people, who were to be governed by their seeming crude democratic dictum, whom they trusted would successfully work out the problems left unsolved.

Thus it is true to say that the gratitude which we owe to our fathers is due, not to those who were democrats, or those who were whigs, or to Presbyterians, or Methodists, or Universalists, but to all alike; for a common love of country and willingness to make intellectual sacrifices for its benefit on the part of all—called the newer era into being. Had they not self-abnegated themselves in refusing to insist upon the full adoption, each of their individual views, that flexibility so necessary to enable adjustment of questions as they might arise, think you that the situation would not have been hopelessly wrecked?

As we thus acclaim and stand upon our reflection, let us

ask how may we fit ourselves to discharge the duty which we are called upon to do? By keeping in our hearts a devotion to country, a love of free government, and a reverence for the institutions which the fathers have given us; and by reflection on the hard-wrought endeavors of those who opened the way; to rekindle in all our hearts a keener purpose to preserve and perpetuate that which is, in reality, a precious gift.

All honor and reverence to the pioneers whose iron will and perseverance determined the caste for all time to come, by which we now enjoy the highest type of civilization. May civil liberty not pass away from the face of the earth. 7'

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

